# HER MAJESTY'S ARMY

*A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT*

OF THE

VARIOUS REGIMENTS NOW COMPRISING THE QUEEN'S FORCES, FROM THEIR FIRST ESTABLISHMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY

WALTER RICHARDS

With Coloured Illustrations

*IN FOUR DIVISIONS*

DIV. III.



LONDON

J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED

294, CITY ROAD AND 26, IVY LANE

# HER MAJESTY'S ARMY.

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN* (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—Regimental District No. 57—consists of two very famous regiments, of which the former, at any rate, is familiar by its sobriquet, "The Die-hards," to the most superficial student of the career of Her Majesty's Army. The 1st battalion—the 57th—was raised in 1755 by Colonel John Arabin, chiefly in the counties of Gloucester and Somerset, and the first service of the new regiment was as marines with the fleet in the Mediterranean. The following twenty years were passed chiefly in Gibraltar, Minorca, and Ireland. The 57th joined the force under Lord Cornwallis, and the following year took part in the battle of Brooklyn on August 26th, 1776. Afterwards they shared in the storming of Redbank, the capture of York Island, the attack on Powell's Hook, and the storming of Port Montgomery, at which place they sustained heavy losses. In 1778 the flank companies were formed into separate battalions, and were busily engaged throughout the troublous times that followed, the light company being among the garrison at Fort York under Lord Cornwallis, who were taken prisoners in October, 1781. Even on the disaster at York Town we are able to look back without any feeling of humiliation. In September Lord Cornwallis was directed to make as good a defence as possible, receiving assurance of speedy and effective succour. "On the 28th of September," writes an author whose works of fiction contain historical sketches of which the accuracy is only equalled by the fascination of their style,† "the combined army of French and Americans, consisting

* The Duke of Cambridge's Own (Middlesex Regiment) bears as badges the coronet and cypher of the Duke of Cambridge, with the Prince of Wales's Plume and the word "Albuera" on cap and collar; the motto is that of the Prince of Wales. On the colours are: "Seringapatam," "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Peninsula," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "New Zealand," "South Africa, 1879." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white.

† G. A. Henty, "True to the Old Flag." Blackie and Son.

of 7,000 of the former and 12,000 of the latter, appeared before York Town and the post at Gloucester. Lord Cornwallis had 5,960 men, but so great had been the effects of the deadly climate in the autumn months, that only 4,017 men were reported fit for duty. The enemy at once invested the town and opened their trenches against it. From their fleet they had drawn an abundance of heavy artillery, and on the 9th of October their batteries opened a tremendous fire upon the works. Each day they pushed their trenches closer, and the British force was too weak in comparison with the number of its assailants to venture upon sorties. The fire from the works was completely overpowered by that of the enemy, and the ammunition was nearly exhausted. Day after day passed and still the promised reinforcements did not arrive. On the 16th, finding that he must either surrender or break through, Lord Cornwallis determined to cross the river and fall on the French rear with his whole force. In the night the light infantry (including the company of the 57th) and other regiments were embarked in boats, and crossed to the Gloucester side of the river before midnight. At this critical moment a violent storm arose which prevented the boats returning. The enemy's fire re-opened at daybreak, and the engineer and principal officers of the army gave it as their opinion that it was impossible to resist longer. Only one eight-inch shell and a hundred small ones remained. The defences had in many places tumbled to ruins, and no effectual resistance could be opposed to an assault." Accordingly, on the 19th, Lord Cornwallis surrendered, and five days later the long-promised reinforcements arrived —too late!

From 1783 to 1790 the 57th served in Nova Scotia, and in the latter year returned to England. In 1794 they joined the Duke of York's forces at Malines, and served in Flanders until the close of the year. In 1796 the regiment was ordered to Barbadoes, where they assisted in the capture of St. Lucia, returning, after a sojourn of a few years in Trinidad, to England in 1803.

Six years later, in 1809, commenced the era, glorious in the making of splendid names, amongst which none gleams with a clearer and more enduring brilliancy through the intervening years, than does that of the gallant 57th, the Die-hards of Peninsular fame.

The first scene of the war tragedy which was enacted after the 57th had joined Wellington's army was the battle of Busaco. "Nothing," writes Colonel Leith Hay, "could be conceived more enlivening, more interesting, or more varied than the scene from the heights. Commanding a very extensive prospect to the eastward, the move-

ments of the French army were distinctly perceptible; it was impossible to conceal them. Rising grounds were covered with troops, cannon, or equipages; the widely extended country seemed to contain a host moving forward, or gradually condensing into numerous masses, checked in their progress by the grand natural barrier. In imposing appearance as to numerical strength, there has been rarely seen anything comparable to that of the enemy's army from Busaco; it was not an army alone encamped before us, but a multitude, cavalry, infantry, cars of the country, horses, tribes of mules with their attendants, sutlers, followers of every description crowded the moving scene." Yet ere many hours had passed this mighty host was in full retreat, beaten by the army whose honours the 57th had to share and increase.

The following year, the 57th joined in the pursuit of Massena, and at Albuera earned for themselves immortal fame by their conduct, the record of which is, so to speak, *crystallized* in their before-mentioned sobriquet of the "Die-hards." The fortunes of the day were wavering; everywhere the Spaniards were falling back, despite the dauntless courage and personal exertions of Beresford, who actually seized a Spanish officer and by main force carried him to the front, only for the dastard to run back again when the iron grasp was released. Then Stewart brought up Houghton's Brigade, with which were the 57th. Fierce, indeed, was the conflict! Cannon and musketry at *pistol range* belched forth death against the indomitable British regiments. Stewart was twice wounded, the gallant Houghton fell dead even as he called to the heroic 57th, "Die hard, my men, die hard!" And undismayed, with grim valour *dying hard* before the hurtling shower of grape and shot and shell, the 57th stood, giving back death for death and defiance for defiance, while officers and men were stricken down with awful quickness. Then came Coles's splendid charge, before which the erst triumphing legions of France quailed and fled, and "like a loosened cliff went headlong down the steep; the rain flowed after in streams discoloured with blood, and one thousand eight hundred unwounded men, the remnant of six thousand unconquerable British soldiers, stood triumphant on the fatal hill." Of the five hundred and seventy of all ranks with which the 57th went into action that day, only a hundred and thirty remained to be marched off the field by the adjutant, while amongst the heaps of dead and wounded were Colonel Inglis, twenty-two officers, and over four hundred men of the regiment which had fought and died so hard. "It was observed that our dead, particularly the 57th Regiment, were lying as they had fought in the ranks, and that every wound was in front." The King's colour received seventeen shots, while the

regimental colour was pierced by twenty-one. "Here was won the laurel wreath, of which any corps might well be proud."

It is impossible to dwell at length upon the prowess of the 57th throughout the Peninsular War; though not all of the battles are inscribed on their colours, there were but few places made famous by the gallantry of British troops where the 57th did not participate in that gallantry. Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, the Nive—these are the triumphs recorded on the colours; but it must not be forgotten that "Peninsula" covers the countless smaller actions and operations performed by the Army, and in these the 57th ever gave evidence of the accuracy of the popular and professional judgment which then, as now, assigned them one of the foremost places amongst British regiments. At St. Pierre—the remarkable omission of which from the list of distinctions has been before noticed—the 57th were in the right wing under General Byng, which found itself opposed by the strong force led by d'Armagnac. During the action they were taken to strengthen Barnes's position in the centre, and materially aided in the repulse of Soult, which was practically the crisis of the battle which made "Hill's day of glory complete."

During 1814 the regiment was in Quebec, returning to England in August, 1815, immediately after which they joined the army of occupation in France, with which they served until November, 1818. From that date till the Crimea no particular fighting of note fell to their share, though they rendered good service at Mangalore in 1837. The entire regiment was garrisoned at Madras from 1840 to 1845, when they removed to Poonamalee; returned home in 1846, and during the disturbed period in Ireland in 1848. In September, 1854, the regiment joined General Cathcart's Division in the Crimea, and took up their position before Sevastopol. At Balaklava they acted as support to the Artillery. At Inkerman, when the Guards were maintaining their splendid resistance to the masses that threatened to overwhelm them, Sir George Cathcart led on his Division in the hope to relieve the Guards from the assault they were sustaining with such high valour; and despite the vast disparity of force—the Russians opposed to him numbered 9,000 men—he gave the order to charge, falling dead as he led on his men sword in hand. The 57th lost heavily; amongst the killed being their former colonel, Brigadier Goldie.

On the occasion of the assault on the Redan, the 57th led the assault on the right flank of the fort, and lost no fewer than six officers and a hundred and ten men. Amongst the numerous acts of individual heroism which redeemed the comparative failure of the

attaek must be mentioned that of which Colour-Sergeant Gardiner of the regiment was the hero.* When retreat became inevitable, Sergeant Gardiner persuaded some of the men of the regiment to delay returning to our lines and try the effect of a little more firing. The little band made such shelter as they could for themselves by taking advantage of the deep holes torn by the shells, by the side of which they improvised a somewhat ghastly breastwork with the bodies of their dead comrades; and here they remained, inflicting no little annoyance on the enemy till their ammunition was exhausted. This was done under a fire in whieh nearly half the officers and a third of the rank and file of the storming parties were put *hors de combat.* For this achievement, coupled with his gallant conduct on the 22nd of March, Sergeant Gardiner was rewarded with the Victoria Cross. During the siege, another soldier of the "Die-hards," Private M'Corrie, gained the same coveted honour for his coolness and courage in picking up a live shell whieh had fallen into the trenches and throwing it over the parapet—fortunately without injury to himself, though he subsequently died before receiving the coveted decoration.

The 57th took part, in the following September, in the expedition against Odessa, and were in the first brigade of the force which was despatched to effect the reduction of Kinburn, on whieh occasion, despite the small loss which our troops actually suffered, a rumour reached the camp that the 57th had been cut to pieces. From Kinburn, after a skirmish with some Cossacks near Shadoffka, they returned to Sevastopol, after the surrender of whieh they proceeded to Malta, and later on to India. Here they remained for three years, when they were ordered to New Zealand on the outbreak of the Maori war, where they performed some sterling service. But this service was not rendered without loss.

In 1863 Lieutenant Targett and a party of six men of the regiment, who were acting as escort in charge of a prisoner to be tried by court-martial, were all slain by Maories in ambush, one man only escaping to tell the tale and evoke a determination in the breasts of the gallant 57th to avenge the death of their comrades. General Warre, the historian of the regiment, thus describes the incident:—"On reaching the Wairan (the name of a small stream) the escort was suddenly fired upon by an ambuseade of thirty or forty rebel natives, and the whole party were killed or wounded.

* Sergeant Gardiner had before this greatly distinguished himself on the occasion of the sortie of the 22nd of March, when, seeing that the covering parties had been driven in and were in some confusion, he rallied them, and at their head attacked the Russians, who were speedily driven out of the trenches again.—*Knollys.*

Private Florence Kelly, although wounded, escaped into the fern, subsequently joining a party under Lieutenant Brutton, which had been sent on the report of the murders being conveyed by a mounted orderly." An opportunity for revenge occurred on June 4th, in the attack and capture of the rebels' pah, when the regiment fought with marked courage and dash. Later in the same year occurred a severe encounter with the natives at Pontoko, where the British gained a complete victory over much superior numbers, though the 57th suffered some loss. "Ensign Down and Drummer D. Stagpool were recommended for, and eventually received, the Victoria Cross, for their gallant conduct in rescuing a wounded comrade from the clutches of the rebel natives." On the occasion of the storming of the Otapawa Pah, the 57th, numbering one hundred and thirty rank and file under Colonel Butler, again distinguished themselves, though they had to mourn the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Hassard, who fell inside the pah, while leading on his men. It would seem on this occasion as though the natives had been studying the "*fas est ab hoste doceri*" doctrine, for they kept perfectly quiet till our men were within about thirty or forty yards, when they commenced a most severe and unusually well-directed fire. Lieutenant-Colonel Hassard, with a party of the regiment, drove out the enemy on the left, and then proceeded against those on the right. "At the same moment the remainder of the 55th, gallantly led by Lieutenant-Colonel Butler, reached the left angle of the work. The Maories fought desperately for a time, but in vain; a portion of the palisading being cut down by Private Doakes, 57th Regiment, the troops entered the works and carried all before them." In addition to Lieutenant-Colonel Hassard * the regiment lost two sergeants and five privates killed and many wounded. Amongst those killed was Private Doakes, whose gallantry had been such as to have decided the commander to recommend him for the Victoria Cross.

The regiment returned to England in 1866, remaining at home till the Zulu war. They arrived in South Africa from Ceylon shortly before the battle of Ghinglovo, and suffered somewhat more than the other troops from the wet and cold, in consequence of the greater change of climate. The 57th and 91st were stationed on that face of the lager on which the Zulus, after their repulse by the Rifles, hurled the whole force of their attack. How well that attack was repulsed is matter of common know-

* Colonel Hassard is thus referred to in the official despatch: "In Lieutenant-Colonel Hassard the service has lost one of its bravest officers: he led his men with the greatest gallantry, and fell inside the Pah, nobly performing his duty."

ledge now. From Ghinglovo they proceeded with Lord Chelmsford to the relief of Colonel Pearson at Etschowe. When Sir Garnet Wolseley took the direction of affairs, the command of one of the columns was given to Colonel Clarke of the 57th, and that of the regiment devolved upon Major Tredennick. Later on the regiment was actively employed in the pursuit of Cetewayo, and in September returned to England. The following year—to quote from Colonel Archer—"many deserved honours were bestowed on officers of the corps, including Lord Gifford, the pursuer of Ketchewayo, for services in the Zulu war; and the gallantry of Private Howard, who, with Licutenant Torrens of the Scots Greys, assisted in rescuing the crew of the brig *Robert Brown*, wrecked off the Pigeon House Fort, was publicly commended by the commander-in-chief." Since the Zulu war the 57th have not been engaged in any active service.*

The 2nd battalion of the Middlesex Regiment is the 77th Foot, which was raised in 1787 for service in the East Indies. The regiment arrived in India in August, 1788, and joined the force under Abercromby. They were at the siege and surrender of Canonore, December 18th, 1790, and then advanced upon Periapatam; but, on Lord Cornwallis suspending operations returned to cantonments. In December, 1791, under Abercromby they entered Mysore and joined Lord Cornwallis before Seringapatam in February of the following year. Throughout the campaign against Tippoo, in which they lost over two hundred men, the 77th acquitted themselves with great credit, and on the conclusion of the campaign proceeded to Canonore, and thence to Bombay, a few

* On the occasion of fresh colours being presented to this splendid regiment, the old ones were deposited in St. Paul's Cathedral, under circumstances which provoked some remark. The following letter which appeared in the *Times* correctly represents the general feeling.—"Sir—Between one and two o'clock to-day was seen a small military detachment in uniform, marching from Cannon Street to the Mansion House. A field officer, three other officers, and about eight non-commissioned officers and men, were taking to their final resting place in St. Paul's Cathedral, the old colours of the 57th Regiment—the West Middlesex—the 'Die-hards.' They were cordially received by the Lord Mayor, and with equal cordiality at the Cathedral, where, after a short, impressive ceremony the colours were placed on its walls. They were the colours of the Crimea, and especially of Inkerman. They were accompanied on this their last march by the condition that 'no expense was thereby to be entailed on the public.' As this detachment of honour passed from the Mansion House and along Cheapside little did the rich and busy crowd think that the officers' private purses had saved to the country the railway fare from Woolwich, and thus added to our economical, if not quite to our military, credit." An influential paper of the time thus comments on the foregoing letter:—"It cannot fail to infuse into the breast of every Englishman who reads it a glow of pleasure. There is nothing like maintaining amongst our soldiery a sober enthusiasm for Queen and country; and by our own feelings as we read of this apparently trifling but truly significant little incident, we may judge of the sentiments which animated that small company of soldiers as they marched to the Cathedral—without parade, without ostentation; indeed, rather sneaking than marching—to place the colours that waved at Inkerman in their final resting place. Every heart beat high with the thought that although the dear flag was being carried through the streets as a pauper corpse is trotted to the grave, the noblest principles of government were vindicated in an almost pathetic manner, 'no expense was thereby entailed on the public.'"

months later taking part in the reduction of the Dutch settlements at Cochin. They took part in the operations under Colonel Stewart against the Dutch Settlements, and later on in the expedition against the Rajah of Cotiote. In January, 1799, the 77th joined the Bombay army and occupied the signalling station of Sudapore, between Stewart and Harris's forces. Here the enemy, headed by the Sultan in person, appeared suddenly in order of battle, and, being greatly superior in numbers, turned the position, and cut off its communications with the Bombay force. But the 77th, with whom were the 75th, by a brilliant effort recovered the advantage before General Stewart had reached them with his support. In 1799 they again found themselves before the walls of Seringapatam. The 77th furnished their flank companies for the storming party. The troops moved to the attack on the left under Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop, of the 77th. Under a terrible fire from cannon, jingalls, and musketry the glacis and ditch were passed, and the storming party swarmed up the breach. "Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop was here wounded by a Sidar of Mysore who met him scimitar in hand. Parrying a cut with his sabre the Colonel slashed open his antagonist's breast and mortally wounded him. The Sidar made another cut that nearly hewed off the head of the Colonel, and falling back into the breach was instantly bayonetted. Dunlop reached the summit and then fell from loss of blood."

In 1799 the regiment was quartered at Mangalore; "and in 1800, at Cochin and Calicut. In June, 1800, they captured Arrakerry; served under Wellesley at Dhoondra, and took part in the capture of Bednore, Coongull, Subtitee, and Ilumaul (at the assault of which latter Captain McPherson distinguished himself); and at the final defeat of Dhoondra." In 1801 they were engaged in operations against Coliote and Wynand, and in the attack of Panjalamcourchy, which was captured with a loss of two officers and fifty-one men. Subsequently the regiment operated against the Polygars, took part in the attack on Bollaum Rajah; and, in 1802, in the second capture of Arrakerry, and subsequently in the operations against the Mairs.

The 77th returned to England in 1807 after an absence of nineteen and a half years, during by far the greater part of which they had been actively engaged. Under the Earl of Chatham, they shared in the operations in Flanders in 1809, and were present at the capitulation of Ramakins and Flushing. After a few months in England the regiment went to Portugal in July, 1810, and very shortly after landing commenced war in earnest. At El Bodon in September, 1811, where "the action began disadvantageously for the allies," the 77th, under Lieutenant-Colonel Bromhead, evinced

splendid valour. In conjunction with the 5th they several times *charged* the French Cavalry, on whose numbers neither artillery nor musketry volleys seemed to make any impression. At one time by a movement of the Portuguese, "the 5th and 77th, two weak battalions formed in one square, were quite exposed, and in an instant the whole of the French horsemen came thundering down upon them." Perhaps in all Napier's brilliant pages there is no passage which eclipses in beauty his description of the deeds of the 77th and their comrades on that day. "But how vain, how fruitless," he continues, "to match the sword with the musket, to send the charging horsemen against the steadfast veteran! The multitudinous squadrons, rending the skies with their shouts, closed upon the glowing squares like the falling edges of a burning crater and were as instantly rejected, scorched, and scattered abroad; then a rolling peal of musketry echoed through the hills, bayonets glittered at the edge of the smoke, and with firm and even step the British regiments came forth like the holy men from the Assyrian's furnace." At Ciudad Rodrigo, under Colonel Dunkin, the 77th with two other regiments pushed up the great breach amidst a whirlwind of death and horror and confusion, such as might have swept through a hell of warring demons. Curses and yells of anguish strove for the mastery over the crash of shell and shot; stones and pieces of masonry fell thick around, and gleaming amongst them through the heavy cloud of smoke came thick and fast the glint of gory bayonets, like the red lightning playing across the track of an avalanche. After Badajoz—the name of which they bear on their colours—the 77th returned to Lisbon, rejoining the army in the field in October, 1813, and being actively employed in the investment of Bayonne, where they assisted in carrying the entrenched works.

At the close of the war the 77th embarked for home, where they stayed until 1824, in which year they went to Jamaica, remaining there for ten years, losing during this period twelve officers, eleven sergeants, and two hundred and thirty of other ranks, and finding their only active employment in the operations which became necessary in 1831 against the insurgent slaves. On returning to England they were engaged on peace duties for twenty years, during which time they were stationed at Malta, Canada, Jamaica, the Ionian Islands and Nova Scotia. On the outbreak of the Crimean War they proceeded to the front, and were with the Light Division under Sir George Brown. At the Alma the advance of the Light Division was acknowledged to be one of the finest performances of the campaign, and right well did the 77th carry out their part in it. Again at Inkerman they distinguished themselves, some forty of the regiment

following the heroic charge of Lieutenant Clifford of the Rifle Brigade against a strong force of Russians, who, unperceived, had approached dangerously near the camp of the Second Division. The right wing of the regiment received deserved commendation for the three brilliant charges it made against the enemy. On the occurrence of the sortie of the 22nd of March, 1855, the 77th again won deserved honour in the fierce fighting which ensued before the enemy were repulsed.

It was on the occasion of the above-mentioned sortie that Private Alexander Wright, 77th Regiment, performed one of the acts of valour which earned him the Victoria Cross. As mentioned in the account of the 97th Regiment—who with the 77th were guarding the trenches—our men were surprised by the Russians, who rushed in upon them before they had "barely time to snatch their arms and defend themselves." It was a time to try the mettle of the most seasoned soldier, and Alexander Wright proved himself to be, like William of Deloraine "good at need." At the affair of the rifle pits of the 19th April, the 77th were again to the fore. With a wing of the 33rd Regiment they carried the rifle pits at a rush, despite a fierce fire which the enemy directed on them. Colonel Egerton and Captain Lempriere were wounded,* as were other officers, including Sergeant Park of the regiment, who was awarded a Victoria Cross. Private Wright again distinguished himself on this occasion. At the assault of the Redan, a hundred and sixty of the regiment, under the gallant Major Welsford, formed part of the party in charge of the scaling ladders. Alas! scarcely had the order been given "Ladders to the front!" than their gallant bearers fell thick and fast. Major Welsford had his head blown off by a cannon ball fired by a Russian officer, who afterwards surrendered himself to a sergeant of the 97th. The stormers struggled on and gained the Redan, only, as is well known, to be driven out by overwhelming numbers after an hour and a half of such fighting as rarely falls to the lot of any soldiers. There was no need to carry out the intended re-assault on the morrow; the Russians had evacuated their city, and so closed a war which had gained for the 77th much glory, and had cost them the loss of fifteen officers and nearly nine hundred men.

Since the Crimea no war service has been demanded of the 77th, who have been stationed in various quarters of the globe, including India and New South Wales. "Peace hath its victories," however, and amongst these may be instanced that of the 77th in gaining for two successive years the honour due to the "best shooting regiment of the army."†

* These officers subsequently died.

† The nickname of the 77th is "The Pothooks," from a supposed resemblance of the figure 7 to a pothook.

The Royal Munster Fusiliers*—Regimental District No. 101—consist of the 101st and 104th Regiments, both old regiments of the old East India Company.

The 1st battalion of the Royal Munster Fusiliers, the 101st Regiment, date their origin from December, 1756, when, amid the chaos of doubt and terror, of incapacity and impending ruin, the Man arrived with the Hour. As one of his first steps towards the salvation of British India, Clive organized the Bengal European Battalion, and placed in command Major Kilpatrick. Like another famous regiment whose career we have sketched,† though a date can be given with exact or approximate accuracy for its origination, yet that process in the case of the Bengal European Regiment partook rather of the nature of crystallisation. For many years prior to 1756 there had existed scattered, more or less independent, companies of Europeans in the military service of the Company; as in the days of the "blameless king"

> "here and there a deed
> Of prowess done redressed a random wrong,"

and Clive was the first who drew together this knighthood errant into the "glorious company" of the 101st Fusiliers. From its very commencement the 101st has been eminently a fighting regiment. From the interesting account which appeared of it a few years ago,‡ the Bengal European Regiment has fought in no fewer than eighty-three known engagements, omitting the less important items which swell the total list of a campaign. It is obvious therefore that in such a sketch as the present it will be impossible to do more than mention—and even that but shortly—the more important of the battles in which the famous regiment has been engaged. While yet only a few days old, the Bengal European Regiment fought at the battle of Baj-Baj, which was won by the British, not without some slight loss to the newly-formed corps. In this connection it may not be without interest to recall an incident referred to by Colonel Innes. After the battle had been fought and won, it became necessary to take the Fort of Baj-Baj, and the troops—amongst which was the Grenadier Company of the 101st§—were

* The Royal Munster Fusiliers bear as badges the Royal Tiger on a grenade on cap and collar and on helmet plate and glengarry three golden crowns on a blue shield (the ancient arms of Ireland). The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours, in addition to the Royal Tiger, is the Shamrock, with the names of the following battles: "Plassey," "Buxar," "Guzerat," "Deig," "Bhurtpore," "Afghanistan," "Ghuznee," "Ferozeshah," "Sobraon," "Punjaub," "Chillianwallah," "Goojerat," "Pegu," "Delhi," "Lucknow." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of blue.

† The 3rd Buffs.

‡ "History of the Bengal European Regiment." Lieutenant-Colonel P. R. Innes. Simpkin, Marshall & Co.

§ Here and elsewhere the modern denomination of the regiment has been for brevity's sake adopted. It will be of course borne in mind that the numerical title was not given till 1861, prior to which date the regiment was—first the

mustered early the following morning for the purpose. It appeared, however, that the fort had already been taken! A certain "sailor named Strahan, who with a few of his comrades had been drinking freely in anticipation of hard work, conceived the idea of seeing what was going on inside the Fort. Clambering through the breach, Strahan found the walls deserted, and shouting to his companions, proclaimed with cheers that he had captured the fort. His companions quickly followed, but soon found themselves hotly engaged with the enemy's rearguard, who were smoking over the fire before joining their comrades, who had evacuated the Fort during the night. More of our sailors soon followed, and after a short skirmish it was proved that the drunken sailor, Strahan, was right when he proclaimed that he had taken the Fort." Strahan is not the only warrior of ancient or modern times who has proved that '*in Vino Victoria*' can be as true as the kindred saying with regard to *Veritas*.

The 101st fought at the battle of Chitpore, which in its results must be considered as one of the most important of that eventful period; at the famous Council of War which preceded Plassey, the majority of the regiment present voted for immediate action; they assisted in the winning of that memorable battle itself. Not long afterwards, the regiment received a welcome addition to its strength by the acquisition of volunteers from H.M. 39th Regiment, and from the Bombay and Madras European Regiments, the detachments of which Clive "annexed"—"finding it inadvisable to send them back." At Condore, the 101st were, with the exception of one company of Artillery, the only British soldiers present at the battle, "justly ranked amongst the decisive Battles of India," for it was one between the English and French for supremacy. Undoubtedly, the skilful change of front which the regiment made, and the daring courage with which they pressed on the bewildered French, were the chief factors in obtaining the victory. The loss of the regiment in the action was forty-five men killed and wounded. At the storming of Mussulipatam, the regiment acquitted themselves with signal heroism, the gallantry of Yorke, Fischer, and Moran being specially conspicuous. The siege of Mussulipatam was under the direction of Colonel Forde, the French Commander being Conflans. The following description of this important stronghold will serve to emphasize the gallantry of the besiegers. "The fort of Mussulipatam stood in an extremely defensible position. It was surrounded by a swamp on three sides, the other face rested on the river. From the land side it was only approachable by a causeway

Bengal European Regiment, then the 1st Bengal European Light Infantry, and lastly the 1st European Bengal Fusiliers.

across the swamp, and this was guarded by a strong cavalier, which is the military name for an outwork erected beyond the ditch of a fortress. It was in all respects capable of a prolonged defence. In form it was an irregular parallelogram about eight hundred yards in length and six hundred yards wide, and on the walls were eleven strong bastions. The morass which surrounded it was of from three to eighteen feet in depth."

There were only about three hundred and eighty Europeans and seven hundred natives composing the attacking party, which was under the command of Captain Callender, an officer of the Madras Army. One of the most remarkable occurrences connected with the siege was the disappearance of this officer just when the attack was ordered to begin. Where he was, what was the reason of his failing to appear at such a critical moment, was never known. From the following account of the capture of the fort, which we have condensed from histories of the time, it will be seen that when the fighting was at its height he reappeared, but gave no explanation, and before many minutes was shot dead. "The hour of midnight was fixed for the attack, as at that time the tide was at its lowest, and the water in the ditches round the ramparts not more than three feet deep. The French, in their belief in the absolute security of the place, had taken but few precautions against an attack, and it was not until the leading party had waded nearly breast-high through the ditch, and begun to break down the palisade beyond it, that they were discovered. Then a heavy artillery and musketry fire from the bastions on the right and left was opened upon the assailants." Fischer's party soon gained the breach, and were speedily joined by that under Yorke; the two parties then charged together, and captured an important bastion. Then Yorke and Fischer separated. As the former was moving forward, he saw a strong body of French Sepoys advancing towards the foot of the ramparts and the buildings of the town. These had been sent to reinforce the bastion just carried. Without a moment's hesitation Yorke ran down the ramparts, seized the French officer who commanded, and ordered him to surrender at once, as the place was already taken. Confused and bewildered, the officer gave up his sword, and ordered the Sepoys to lay down their arms. They were then sent as prisoners into the bastion. Then followed an incident almost identical with that related in the account of the 4th Regiment and their heroism at Badajoz. Some one called out "A mine! A mine!" and the soldiers of Yorke at Mussulipatam behaved just as, more than sixty years after, Walker's splendid troops behaved at Badajoz. Literally "frighted with false fire" they fell back in hopeless confusion, these men who unmoved had faced sweeping volleys, to

whom morass and rampart had proved no obstacles, fled in unreasoning terror, scared—as Napier puts it—"by a chimera of their own raising." Yorke was left alone save for two plucky native drummer boys who stood by him. Threats and remonstrances soon brought the stormers back to a sense of their duty, and "they charged the bastion, Yorke leading with a drummer on each side playing the Grenadiers' March." The brave Yorke fell desperately wounded, shot through both thighs; with him fell dead the two brave drummer boys and many others, but it was in the moment of victory, for with loud hurrahs of triumph, and with a rush that none could withstand, the 101st and their comrades carried the formidable bastion. Meanwhile Captain Fischer had not been idle. He pressed on towards the works where was the great gate of the town. The French made strenuous efforts to resist his progress, but in vain. Reserving their fire till within a few yards of the enemy, his men threw in a staggering volley, and with a sudden charge cleared the bastion. Then Fischer at once closed the great gates and thus isolated and completely imprisoned the troops within. "Just as the division was again advancing, Captain Callender, to the astonishment of every one, appeared and took his place at its head." He offered no explanation of his absence, doubtless postponing it to a more convenient season. But such season never came; only a few shots more were fired by the already defeated garrison, and by one of these Captain Callender was killed. So ended the siege of Mussulipatam, one of the most memorable sieges and brilliant achievements in the long catalogue of British triumphs in India. The town taken by our troops had ten times as many guns and nearly twice as many men; save at certain times it was unassailable otherwise than by boats; not far distant was another large hostile force, our provisions were scanty, the fidelity of our allies more than doubtful, and some of our own force were beginning to murmur at the withholding of the long arrears of pay. Yet we took the town, and with it more than three thousand prisoners (five hundred being French), with a loss to our own men—exclusive of Sepoys and allies—of only twenty-two killed and sixty wounded. Well may it be said that "the capture of Mussulipatam may claim to rank among the very highest deeds ever performed by British arms." And in this capture none played a more prominent part than the splendid regiment now known as the 101st.* In dealing with a regiment such as that now under consideration, one feels a sort of Aladdin-like bewilderment at the amount and variety of the dazzling treasures gathered for our choice. At Biderra, near Chandernagore, they completely worsted the Dutch; at the

* More strictly as the "1st Battalion of the Royal Munster Fusiliers." Chroniclers of regimental histories may, however, be pardoned for sometimes ignoring the rather cumbrous and not very comprehensible modern titles.

siege of Patna they gloriously distinguished themselves. Captain Cochrane was in command of a portion of the regiment forming part of the garrison, the remainder of which consisted of the troops of our ally, the Rajah Ram Narian. Strict orders had been given that for the present no engagement with the besieging force was to be attempted. The over-confident Rajah, however, thought he saw an opportunity, and sallied out, soon to find himself utterly overmatched by the Emperor's troops. He himself was soon surrounded and in grievous straits, and thereupon sent back to Captain Cochrane, who, conceiving that the prohibition did not extend to a case in which the Rajah's life was imperilled, went out with his companies. The Rajah's disregard of orders was to be productive of sad results for the 101st. Fighting his way gallantly to the rescue of his ally, the brave Cochrane fell dead, and with him fell his three subalterns. A sergeant of the regiment at the head of twenty-five Sepoys charged through the surrounding foes, and, rescuing the Rajah, brought him back in safety to the English lines, now commanded by a non-combatant officer, Dr. Fullerton, of the Company's medical service.

"Dr. Fullerton's name," writes the historian of the regiment, "is known to history as a brave, gallant soldier, and his military prowess never shone with greater lustre than when he brought the remnant of the Ram Narian's defeated force into the city of Patna, not, however, without leaving one of his disabled guns in the hands of the enemy; but before abandoning it, he had spiked it with his own hands. There is something most touching in the record of this great sacrifice of life of the Bengal European Regiment. Four officers gave their lives in attempting to perform a simple act of duty; the officer commanding the Sepoy regiment was also killed, as well as the only artillery officer with the force; none were left but that brave man Fullerton, who, when he saw all his comrades dead, manfully fulfilled the duty to perform which these six officers had given their lives." The command of the garrison at Patna then devolved upon Dr. Fullerton, and most ably did he acquit himself in the well-nigh desperate position. The besiegers, elated with their victory outside the walls, attacked with redoubled ardour. So fierce was the assault that the Emperor's colours were once planted on the ramparts, when Fullerton rushed to the spot, and after a fierce hand-to-hand conflict captured them and drove back the assailants. Affairs began to look hopeless; it seemed impossible for the weak garrison much longer to resist, but, as often happens, "just when help was so much needed a joyful cry was raised that relief was at hand. A cloud of dust and the glitter of the sun on bayonets was seen on the other side of the river; the shouts of the Europeans and the inspiring sound of the fife and drum were distinctly

heard, reviving the spirits and hopes of the besieged, who, rushing to their deserted posts, defended them with renewed vigour." Relief was not long delayed now. The sound of the familiar British cheer grew clearer and stronger, and Knox with the rest of the 101st, their colours flying, broke through the beleaguering lines, and clasped hands with their gallant comrades of long-enduring Patna. Next day French and Imperial troops gave way before the strengthened British force, and abandoned their position. At Beerpur, after six hours of tremendous and doubtful fighting, a charge of the grenadiers of the 101st obtained the victory for the British. At Bhirboom, Yorke, happily recovered from his severe wound at Mussulipatam, and White, though their forces only consisted of the 101st and a few Sepoys, routed the Rajah's army of twenty thousand foot and five thousand horse. At Suan, in January, 1761, they formed an all-important part of the force which utterly defeated the forces of the Emperor, thanks, however, in great measure to the cannon shot which killed the mahout of his Majesty's elephant, and impressed upon the sensible beast itself the advisability of executing a well-defined, even ostentatious, strategic movement to the rear. Under Law, the band of French, fighting in the Imperial army, gathered on an eminence, and from thence kept up a brisk fire at the advancing columns of English.

The 101st charged up the hill and captured the French guns. And now occurred an incident worthy of the palmiest days of knightly chivalry. The French, be it remembered, were the most formidable of our opponents; they had done their best to check the flight of the Emperor's troops, and for the last half-hour had been pouring grape and musketry into our ranks. Yet—"the Bengal Europeans now advanced with *shouldered* arms towards the French officers, thirteen or fourteen of whom stood by their commander and colours on the rising ground, with some fifty French soldiers in their rear. The Frenchmen, wearied with the vagrant, profitless life they had been leading since we had captured their possessions at Chundernagore, seemed determined to sell their lives as dearly as possible; but when they saw the English soldiers advancing with shouldered arms they were amazed at the generosity of their conquerors. Major Carnac, now ordering his soldiers to halt, advanced towards the French officers, and saluting, told them he did not wish to take their lives if they would surrender. M. Law replied that he and his comrades would submit only on the condition that they might retain their swords; but this stipulation not agreed to, they would resist to the last. The terms were accepted; and M. Law and his officers giving themselves up as prisoners of war were placed on their parole. All our officers now advanced, cordially shaking hands

with their prisoners, and the British troops were marched back to their camp, where the French officers were hospitably entertained by those of the English army."

At Patna, when Major Adams had rightly and contemptuously refused the terms begged by Mir Kassim, the latter carried out the terrible massacre he had threatened on the prisoners, most of whom were men of the 101st Regiment. The Alsatian Sumru, the only man whom Mir Kassim had found willing to carry out his fiendish mandate, proceeded, in October, to the prison where the captives were confined. He told them he had "planned an entertainment to enliven their captivity, and that knives and forks were essential to the feast in order to entertain them in the English manner." The ruse was only to disarm suspicion, and render the victims an easier prey. Then the massacre began, the bodies being hacked to pieces and thrown into a well, women and children finding sex nor youth protection. "When one of the prisoners, named Gulston, was found still alive, the men employed in clearing away the bodies would have saved him, but he declined their proffer of assistance and was thrown into the well alive." Amidst the horror inspired by this sickening tale comes, like a gleam of pure, unearthly light in some devil's Sabbath, the pride and thankfulness inspired by the description given by a native of the way the men of the 101st and their comrades met their death. "Without losing courage," says the account, "they marched up to the murderers, and with empty bottles, stones, and brickbats fought them to the last man, until they were all killed."

It was obviously necessary to take Patna and to signally punish Mir Kassim and the "infamous Sumru,"* and though Adams's health was terribly shattered he felt that till this had been done his task was yet uncompleted. In the following November, by splendid fighting and magnificent heroism, the 101st (with whom were H.M.'s 84th and some Sepoys) took Patna, though with heavy loss.

Passing over, as we are compelled to do, the many and interesting incidents of the war then raging, we come to the battle of Buxar, the second distinction on the heavily blazoned colours of the regiment. At the first glance at the picture of this battle, handed down by past and present writers, we notice the features common to all the "battle-pieces" of the time—of overwhelming odds against the British. On this occasion the numbers were between 40,000 and 50,000 as against 7,080! The splendid cavalry of the enemy charged again and again, striving fruitlessly to break by sheer

* It is interesting to note that a descendant of Sumru became a colonel in the army, and married the daughter of an English Peer.

weight of men and horses—exceeding in number our whole army—the stubborn British phalanx. "A desperate struggle ensued,"—after a temporary success over our native allies emboldened the foe with the fancy of victory—"several of the men of the Bengal European Regiment being sabred in the ranks; but the British line remained firm and unbroken. The charge was again renewed with increased vigour, but the leader, in making a vigorous dash at the English line was received on the bayonet of one of our Europeans, who at the same moment discharging his musket, the chief fell a lifeless corpse amongst his gallant followers." A brilliant charge by Major Champion, with whom were two companies of the 101st, gave a favourable turn, at a critical moment, to the wavering battle. The enemy were soon in retreat, which rapidly degenerated into flight, and then followed a scene which can hardly be matched for its sickening horror. "The Nawab, accompanied by a strong party of chosen horsemen, crossed the Torah River with some of his most portable treasures, and as soon as he had ascertained that his trained brigades had followed him, *ordered the bridge of boats to be destroyed, thus completely cutting off the retreat of his infantry and camp-followers.* A fearful scene of carnage ensued: elephants, camels, bullocks, horses, men, women, and children, all pressing forward to gain the opposite bank of the river, were precipitated into the stream; indeed, so great was the indiscriminate rush that the weaker fell under the strong, so that, at last, a *mole three hundred yards long was formed by the dead and dying, across which the remnants of the fugitives made their escape.*"

The British captured on this occasion a hundred and seventy-two guns; the loss to the 101st was thirty-seven men killed, and one officer and fifty-eight men wounded.

At the battle of Deeg Colonel Macrae and Captain Kelley won high fame by desperate fighting. During the prolonged siege of Bhurtpore with its renewed assaults, many were the acts of bravery chronicled of the 101st, and the names of Colonel Ryan and Lieutenants Morris, Brown, and Moore were mentioned again and again in despatches. There was yet another name—that of Sergeant Allen, of whom the historian of the regiment writes: "The gallantry of Sergeant Allen of the grenadier company should ever be remembered by the regiment with pride." It was during this siege that the 101st won their cherished sobriquet of "Dirty Shirts." The similarity of the circumstances under which they fought and worked at Delhi during the Mutiny has caused the latter occasion to be given as the date of its origin. Colonel Innes' account, however, seems definitely to fix the earlier date. The work in the trenches was intense and prolonged, and the labours of the soldiers knew scarcely an hour's intermission. On one occasion

the Commander-in-Chief, visiting the trenches as was his wont, was addressed by some of the men of the 101st, who "apologised for their dirty appearance, urging as an excuse that they had not found time to change their shirts for several weeks. General Lake remarked approvingly that they were an honour to the wearers, showing that they had willingly sacrificed comfort to their duty in dirty shirts.

It was indeed a terrible undertaking, that storming of the maiden fortress of Bhurtpore. Lord Lisle writes in his despatches: "The troops, most confident of success, commenced the attack, and persevered in it for a considerable length of time with the most determined bravery; but their utmost exertions were not sufficient to enable them to gain the top of the breach. The bastion, which was the point of attack, was extremely strong; the resistance opposed to them was vigorous; and as our men could only mount by small parties at a time, the advantages were very great on the side of the enemy. Discharges of grape, logs of wood, and pots filled with combustible materials, immediately knocked down those who were ascending, and the whole party, after being engaged in an obstinate contest for two hours and suffering very severe loss, were obliged to relinquish the attempt, and retire to our trenches."

The siege was turned into a blockade, and terms subsequently agreed upon. The next of this famous regiment's many distinctions is "Afghanistan," and closely to follow their career throughout the campaign would be to write afresh, and in laudatory terms, the history of the war. At Ghuznee they fought; at Ferozeshah they again—the phrase becomes gloriously monotonous—greatly distinguished themselves. They supported the memorable charge of the 80th, which elicited such high praise from the Governor-General, and, throughout, manfully played their part in the fierce game at which our troops "within thirty hours stormed an entrenched camp, fought a general action, and sustained two considerable combats with the enemy; within four days dislodged from their position 60,000 Sikh soldiers, supported by 150 pieces of cannon, 108 of which the enemy acknowledge to have lost, and 91 of which are in our possession" (Sir Hugh Gough: Despatches). They fought at Sobraon, where the heaviest brunt of the battle seems to have fallen on them and on the 29th Regiment. Under General Gilbert they were ordered to advance, and came in front of the centre and strongest portion of the Sikh encampment, unsupported either by artillery or cavalry. Rushing forward with incredible bravery they crossed a dry nullah, and found themselves opposed to one of the hottest fires of musketry that can possibly be imagined. Retreat became inevitable; the enemy were safely ensconced behind high walls; "to remain

under such a fire without the power of returning it would have been madness." In retreating, the 101st had "their ranks thinned by musketry, and their wounded men and officers cut off by the savage Sikhs." It is not remarkable after reading this to hear that the losses of the regiment were nearly the heaviest on the field.

At Chillianwallah they were surrounded on all sides, and "were compelled to have recourse to so many formations to repel the enemy that they were obliged to charge with the rear rank in front." At Goojerat, perhaps one of the most important battles ever fought in India, they were with Penny's Brigade, and had some terrible fighting in the village of Barra Kabra, which they carried at the point of the bayonet, taking three colours, and losing 149 of all ranks killed.

In the Burmese War, which is commemorated by "Pegu" on the colours, the 101st were at first in garrison at Rangoon under Colonel Tudor. In November of the same year the expedition against Pegu was decided on, and three hundred of the regiment joined the force to which this duty was confided. The Bengal and Madras detachments pushed forward, beneath the most intense heat, and exposed to the fire of a concealed enemy, till they reached the gateway of the town; here, however, they were so exhausted that a rest was absolutely necessary. Then General Godwin rode up, and after some words of deserved praise for the "superhuman exertions" they had gone through, addressed the fusiliers. "*You*," said he, "are Bengalies, and *you* are Madrassies, let's see who are the best men." The regiments addressed responded by that most eloquent and characteristic of all replies—a hearty cheer, "and the Bengal and Madras Fusiliers led the assault towards the city gate, which was after a short struggle captured; the Burmese soldiers being forced back, and seeking shelter under the walls of the Pagoda on the platform above. About noon the whole of the town and Fort of Pegu was in our possession." Sergeant-Major Hopkins of the 101st gained his commission this day, and died, thirty years later, a lieutenant-colonel in Her Majesty's army. Subsequently a detachment of the regiment under Major Gerrard relieved the garrison which had been left in Pegu, and in its turn besieged by the enemy. Early in the following year Major Seaton of the regiment led the storming party which captured Gongoh, penetrated into the very heart of the country, reducing scattered towns and villages to a peaceful recognition of our supremacy, though not without many severe skirmishes and much arduous labour. Majors Seaton and Gerrard, Captain Lambert, and Lieutenant Dairson earned the special recognition of the authorities.

We now come to the crowning epoch of the regiment's splendid service—that of the

Mutiny. When the outbreak at Meerut gave unmistakable evidence at once of the fact and extent of the Mutiny, the 101st were at Dugshai and received orders to march to Umballah. Within a few hours of receiving the order they started, eight hundred strong, under Major Jacob, and reached their destination early on the next day but one after their start. From thence they were moved on to Kurnaul, and "it was from this place that Lieutenant W. S. Hodson, of the 1st Bengal Fusiliers, performed the daring feat of riding by himself with despatches through a hostile country to Meerut and back, 150 miles."

Later on Lieutenant Butler arrived at the head-quarters from leave of absence, having in his anxiety to be at his post ridden across country on one horse, 110 miles in forty hours. The 1st Bengal Fusiliers were with the 1st brigade under Brigadier Showers, Colonel Welchman being in command of the regiment, and both they and their comrades of the 2nd Bengal Fusiliers experienced some severe fighting at Budlee-Ka-Serai, from which they completely routed the enemy. While before Delhi the regiment was engaged in daily skirmishes with the enemy, in which countless acts of valour were performed, and more than one Victoria Cross was awarded to the gallant Fusiliers. One notable feat was the capture of the works called Ludlow Castle. The official report speaks of the "steadiness, silence, and order with which the 1st Bengal Fusiliers advanced to the attack on the enemy's guns, which was well conceived and gallantly executed by Major Jacob and the officers and men of the regiment under his command, and Captain S. Greville of the regiment, commanding the skirmishers who made the first attack upon the guns." Of these latter Private Reagan was, perhaps, the most distinguished. "Rushing," writes Colonel Innes, "upon a 24-pounder howitzer, which was charged with grape, he attacked the gunners single-handed, and bayoneted one of them just as he was applying the portfire." At the battle of Nujjufghur, on the 24th of August, the 101st were again conspicuous by their valour. Previous to the engagement General Nicholson addressed the troops, and turning to the regiment he said, "I have nothing to say to the 1st Fusiliers, they will do as they always do." The result of the "doing" on this occasion was that the enemy fled "leaving the whole of their camp equipage, baggage, and 13 guns in our possession." An officer of the regiment who was present adds that we "reached our camp after an absence of 41 hours, during which time our men had only partaken of one meal." At the assault of Delhi the 1st Bengal Fusiliers were divided between the first and fourth columns, of which the former, under General Nicholson, was to "storm the breach by the Cashmere Bastion," and the latter

under Major Reid "to enter the city by the Lahore Gate." The 2nd Bengal Fusiliers were with the second column under Brigadier Jones, to whom was committed the charge of storming the "Water Bastion."

The story of the capture of Delhi is too familiar to allow us to dwell upon it, identified though it so greatly is with the gallant Munster Fusiliers. At the assault the brave Speke, Nicholson, and Jacob fell, mortally wounded; Greville was shot through the shoulder; Captain Caulfield, Lieutenants Wemyss, Butler, and Woodcock all fell at this time, as well as a large proportion of rank and file. The second column, in which were the 2nd Fusiliers under Boyd, pressed forward as far as the Kabul Gate, and had somewhat less desperate fighting; the fourth column, in which were the remainder of the 1st Fusiliers under Captain Wriford, had a terrible struggle. So fierce was the fire of the enemy that the road became well-nigh impassable from the number of the dead bodies. "Reid now gave the order, 'Fusiliers to the front!' and with a wild rush they charged across the bridge, unavoidably treading under foot the wounded men who lay on the road. . . . Captain Wriford and many of the officers in advance were engaged in single combat with the mutineers, who pelted our troops from behind their breastworks with brickbats and other missiles, whilst our ranks were being rapidly thinned by the musketry fire poured upon us by the thousands of the enemy behind their barricades. Here Lieutenant Owen was severely wounded in the head, but was saved from falling under the tulwars of the enemy by Lieutenant Lambert's protection. . . . Here also fell Sergeant Dunleary of the 1st Bengal Fusiliers, whose distinguished bravery was formally mentioned in the despatches of the commander of the column." There is, however, one incident of the capture of Delhi that, associated as it is with the 101st Fusiliers—the prime mover and instigator in this incident, which materially affected the future, being an officer in the regiment—it is not out of place to relate somewhat at length; the more so as, strange though it might seem, considerable controversy has arisen concerning it. We refer to the execution of the Delhi princes by Lieutenant Hodson of the 101st, the famous organizer and commander of "Hodson's Horse."

Hodson seems to have entertained from the first a sort of prescience that some crisis would arise which would call for the exercise of *one* controlling will. Accordingly he was immeasurably relieved and delighted when he obtained full discretion to deal as he thought best with the fugitive king and princes of Delhi, the only condition being that the former's life was spared. The king came forth from his hiding-place towards the

glorious gateway of his captured city, still in all seeming a king in verity, surrounded by attendants and populace far outnumbering the small band of resolute British. But Hodson was a born king of men; numbers were of comparatively small account to him; his was the dominant will in that vast assembly, and he knew it. Sitting calm and unconcerned upon his horse, he had just before turned to one of the scowling crowd—a sentry of the Royal Guard—and ordered him to fetch a light for his cigar. At the right moment he demanded the king's arms, promising that his life should be spared. Then, having intimated that this promise was conditional on absolute and effective surrender, and that if any attempt at rescue was made, the royal captive would be shot like a dog, he rode back to the gates of Delhi and handed the king to the representative of the civil power. But, though the king was secured, the three princes, the prime instigators of the rebellion, had escaped. Tidings were brought to Hodson of their whereabouts. He took with him one subaltern and a hundred men, and rode straight for the tombs where the miscreants had taken shelter. At least six thousand adherents remained with the princes—odds of sixty to one! Yet Hodson sent in word demanding unconditional surrender. This was agreed to, and Hodson started back with his prisoners to Delhi. But on the way the crowd of rebels increased, and the escort was stopped. It was the moment for action, and Hodson was the man of all others fitted for the emergency. Another minute's delay and the princes would have been rescued and their captors not improbably annihilated. Riding up, with only Lieutenant Macdowel and four troopers, he turned to the crowd with the words: "These are the men who have not only rebelled against the Government, but ordered and witnessed the massacre and shameful exposure of innocent women and children, and thus therefore the Government punishes such traitors taken in open resistance." He ordered them to strip, so as still further to degrade them, and then, with his own hand, regardless of appeals, regardless, too, of the sanctimonious horror of fireside sentimentalists or jealous compeers, he shot them dead. The effect is said to have been instantaneous. The Mohammedans of the troop and some influential moulvies among the bystanders exclaimed, "Well and rightly done! their crime has met with its just penalty. These were they who gave the signal for the death of helpless women and children, and now a righteous judgment has fallen upon them." Such was the execution of the princes of Delhi, monsters to whose hideous cruelty and more hideous lust numbers of gentle English women had been sacrificed with tortures to them worse than death. Such was their execution, executed by the dauntless courage of an officer of the 101st, and

applauded by all whom a spurious sentiment has not induced to consider other nationalities first and their own—nowhere.

In all the subsequent operations up to the siege of Lucknow, Hodson was pre-eminent for valour and capability. With the fall of Lucknow came the end of a glorious career. "He entered the breach with General Napier and several others, just as a party was starting to attack the Begum's palace; he fell in with them. The place was quickly taken, and as he was searching for concealed rebels, he looked into a dark passage full of them. A shot was fired from the inside; he staggered back some paces and fell. He was carried by his faithful orderly out of danger. At first hopes were entertained that he might recover, but he rapidly sank from internal bleeding. His last words were: 'My love to my wife. Tell her my last thoughts were of her. Lord, receive my soul!' Thus, on the 12th of March, 1858, in his thirty-seventh year, closed the earthly career of one of the best and bravest of England's sons—one of her truest heroes," * one of the ablest and bravest officers that even the 101st Fusiliers have ever possessed.

After Delhi the 101st had some severe fighting at Namoul, where the brigade was under the command of Colonel Gerrard of the regiment. This brave officer was killed, and the command of the regiment devolved upon "Lieutenant McFarlane, an officer of only six years' standing." Many were the brave deeds done at Namoul by officers and men of the 101st. Lieutenant F. D. M. Brown won the Victoria Cross for rescuing a wounded soldier under a heavy fire; Private McGovern—who had already won the same distinction—volunteered to dislodge three of the enemy who had retired to a small turret. Avoiding by sheer quickness and presence of mind the fire of their three rifles, he dashed forward before they could reload, "shot the man in front, and, rushing on the other two, bayoneted them without giving them time to recover." Some of the regiment were with Havelock when he effected the first relief of Lucknow; subsequently the 101st formed part of Colonel Seaton's column, and at Allyghur and Puttialee earned great credit. On the occasion of the final assault on Lucknow, they were attached to the 5th brigade. On the 9th of March they were hotly engaged, and it was on this occasion that Lieutenant Adair Butler won the Victoria Cross. It was necessary to ascertain the state of defence in which a strong battery of the enemy's was. Captain Salisbury of the 101st expressed the opinion that it was deserted, and Butler volunteered to test the accuracy of this surmise. He swam a rapid stream sixty yards wide, clambered up the

* Sketches from the "Life of the late Major W. S. R. Hodson."

works regardless of the extreme probability that every corner might conceal an ambushed enemy, and finding Captain Salisbury's views correct waved his *cummerbund* as a signal. To insure its being seen he remained in a most conspicuous position under a heavy fire of musketry. The city was finally captured with but small loss, three officers and twenty rank and file of the 101st being wounded, and eight rank and file killed. Lieutenant MacGregor "greatly distinguished himself by engaging in single combat with one of the bravest of the rebels, whom he reduced to eternal submission by sending his sword through his body up to its hilt, returning to his comrades looking 'very warm and exceedingly wild and happy.'" During the following months the regiment was engaged in various skirmishes with vagrant bands of mutineers, in which Captains Cunliffe and Trevor, and Lieutenants Brown and Warner earned great distinction. When it was found that the terrible Sepoy Mutiny had been completely crushed, and men had leisure to take stock of their credit account in the lists of worthful and memorable deeds, it was found that no fewer than five individuals of the 101st had gained the envied Victoria Cross. These men—their names, even if space forbids the enumeration of their triumphs, must be recorded—were Lieutenant Adair Butler, Lieutenant F. Brown, Sergeant J. M. Guire, Private J. McGovern, Drummer M. Ryan. After the rebellion had been crushed came the Royal Proclamation by which the Majesty of England announced that, "We have resolved to take upon ourselves the government of India," and simultaneously, so to speak, therewith came the transformation of the Bengal Fusiliers into H.M.'s 101st and 104th Regiments. For a few years no serious warfare engaged the services of the regiment, for we will still look on it as a whole, but in 1863 the 101st were engaged in the Umbeyla Campaign. "An account of the campaign," quoted by Colonel Innes, has the following remarks, which throw a descriptive light on the then composition and *morale* of the regiment. "It was well known that, whatever service was to be performed, the 101st would share in it, and the young soldiers—for with very few exceptions the whole of the regiment was composed of very young soldiers who had never seen service—burned with ardour for their maiden fight, and, remembering the gallant deeds of the old regiment, were eager to have their first brush with the enemy under the new colours of the 101st." The same account gives a graphic account of the difficulties that beset our troops. The jungle was so thick that the men could only go in single file—the duties "were far harder than usually fall to the lot of soldiers"—for nearly a month accoutrements were uncharged. In November of that year, the 101st carried the "Craig Piquet" with conspicuous dash, losing in the enterprise five killed

and twenty-six wounded. In a subsequent engagement, Lieutenant Chapman lost his life. He was mortally wounded, and he knew it. Beside him fell another officer, Captain Smith of the 101st, whose hurt was not necessarily fatal. Even while the cold, unrelaxing hand of death was clutching closer and closer about his own throat, Chapman knelt by his wounded comrade and began to dress his wounds, declining to be moved as "it was useless," but begging for the removal of Captain Smith. A sudden rush of the enemy frustrated this intention; "both officers fell into their hands and were hacked to pieces, their heads being cut off and their bodies shockingly mangled." Well may the writer conclude his account of this incident with the words: "In Lieutenant Chapman the 101st lost an officer of rare ability, of untiring energy, the perfect type of an English gentleman and a British officer." Before this troublesome "little war" was ended, two more officers, Ensign Sanderson and Surgeon Pitt, were killed, with many of the rank and file; the total loss in killed and wounded being eighty-seven officers and men.

So ends the military record of the 101st Regiment, which in 1871, for the first time, visited England. Since that date only the ordinary services of a regiment in peace time have fallen to their lot.

The 104th Regiment, the 2nd battalion of the Royal Munster Fusiliers, boast a record which may almost claim to vie in brilliancy, though not quite in age, with their brethren of the 1st battalion. The present 2nd battalion is the successor of previous 2nd battalions of the Bengal Fusiliers, which from time to time have become absorbed in the first. The 104th dates from 1859, and at the time of their consolidation into the Imperial Army bore on their colours "Punjaub," "Chillianwallah," "Goojerat," "Pegu," "Delhi." For their gallant services during the campaign commemorated by "Punjaub," the 2nd Bengal European Regiment were created Fusiliers, at their own request, and to mark the approbation of the Government "of their gallant, exemplary, and praiseworthy conduct." So much of the career of the gallant 104th has been noticed in dealing with the 101st that further notice is unnecessary. Together the two regiments preserve and uphold the splendid traditions of the Bengal Fusiliers of glorious memory.

We have dealt with the Royal Munster Fusiliers somewhat at length, but it must be remembered that in a sense, and that sense a military one, their history is the history, executed in relief, of the acquisition of British India; they are the representatives of the regiments which upheld, however irregularly and spasmodically, British power against French and natives, and thus, before ever a Royal regiment appeared upon the scene,

laid firm hold on the glorious heritage which we of to-day enjoy, thanks to the stubborn valour of the East Indian Regiments.

The Norfolk Regiment*—Regimental District No. 9—consists of the 9th Foot, which dates from 1685, when it was raised—chiefly in Gloucestershire. On the occasion of the abdication of James II., Colonel Nicholas, of the 9th, was one of the officers who could not reconcile it with their oath to the absent King to renew it to his successor, and the colonelcy of the regiment consequently devolved upon Colonel Cunningham. It would almost seem, however, that Colonel Cunningham's view of duty was somewhat too unaccommodating for William III. The 9th were sent to subdue Londonderry, whose governor, being attached to King James, had incurred the resentment of the inhabitants. The latter accordingly determined to take the law into their own hands and to depose him, and they then offered the government to Colonel Cunningham of the 9th. He replied that, "being himself commanded by the King to obey the governor, he could not receive any application from persons who opposed that authority." The 9th thereupon returned to England. King William was so displeased that Colonel Cunningham, together with the Colonel of another regiment, the 17th, was deprived of his commission.

After some further service in Ireland, whither the regiment was again sent under a less punctilious commander, during which they fought at the Boyne, Morhill, Balleymore, Athlone, Galway, and Limerick, the 9th went in 1701 to Holland, where they shared in the siege of Kaiserswerth, and afterwards formed part of the covering army during the sieges of Venloo, Ruremonde, Stevenswart, and Liege, at the last named of which places the grenadier company of the regiment highly distinguished itself.

In 1703 they served at the siege and subsequently in the campaign under the Archduke Charles of Austria in Portugal, during which they experienced one of the more unpleasant "fortunes of war," by being made prisoners—through an act of treachery—at Castel de Vide. After being exchanged they took part in all the actions and sieges of that campaign, fighting over a district which the wars of a hundred years

* The Norfolk Regiment bears as a badge the figure of Britannia on cap and collar, and on the waistplate the Castle of Norwich. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are "Rolcia," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "St. Sebastian," "Nive," "Peninsula," "Kabul, 1842," "Moodkee," "Ferozeshah," "Sobraon," "Sevastopol," "Kabul, 1879," "Afghanistan, 1879—80." The tunic is scarlet with facings of white, and the officers wear a black line on the gold lace of the tunics.

later were to make familiar to all, and where we find records of the gallantry of the regiment at Valencia, Badajoz,* Albuquerque, and Ciudad Rodrigo. In 1707 was fought, on Easter Day, the battle of Almanza, the peculiarity of which was that the English commander, Lord Galway, was by extraction a Frenchman named Rouvigny, whom the anti-Protestant policy of Louis Quatorze had driven to England, while the leader of the French army was the Duke of Berwick, an Englishman, and a Royal Stuart to boot, though with the bar sinister across his escutcheon. To the 9th Regiment, however, the defeat of Almanza only brought honour and fame. They went into action 467 strong; only one hundred were left to retreat with their commander, Colonel Stewart, to Tarragona. It was necessary for the regiment to recruit, and they accordingly returned home, and for many years no fighting fell to their lot. In 1761 the 9th, then known as Whitmore's Regiment, joined the expedition under General Studholm Hodgson, against Belle Isle, and fought gallantly in the fierce engagement which preceded the capitulation. The following year they joined the army under the Earl of Albemarle against the Havannah, where, in common with the rest of our forces, they endured great hardships, and where Lieutenant Nugent particularly distinguished himself in the capture of the Morro. The regiment was stationed in Florida from 1763 to 1769, when they returned to Ireland, and in 1776 embarked for Canada. Here they took part in the engagements at Fort Ticonderago, Skenesborough, Castletown, and Fort Anne, Wood Creek; at the last-named place greatly distinguishing themselves by "standing and repulsing an attack six times their number. In the height of action Lieutenant-Colonel Hill found it necessary to change his position. So critical an order was executed by the regiment with the utmost steadiness and bravery. They also captured the colours of the 2nd Hampshire (American) Regiment," and despite the arduous nature of the struggle lost only one officer and twelve rank and file. The 9th returned to England in 1781, where they remained till 1788, in which year they embarked for the West Indies. The grenadier and light companies took part in the expedition against Tobago, under Admiral Sir John Cafney and Major-General Cuyler and received high praiso in the Commander-in-Chief's despatches. In 1794 the 9th were with Sir Charles Grey's army in the attack on Martinique. In the sharp fighting which followed an unexpected onslaught of the enemy Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell of the regiment was killed. After the conquest of Guadeloupe, General Sir Charles Grey said in his despatch that he "could not find words adequate to convey an idea, or to

* Where their colonel, the Earl of Galway, lost his right hand from a cannon ball.

express the high sense he entertained of the extraordinary merit evinced by the officers and soldiers in this service."

The 9th were subsequently stationed at Grenada, not returning to England till 1796, having suffered severely from the climate. In July, 1799, the regiment was formed into three battalions. The 1st and 2nd battalions embarked for Holland in the autumn and advanced with the force under the Duke of York to attack the French and Dutch forces at Bergen, taking part the following month in the capture of Egmont-op-Zee. After this no important fighting fell to their share till 1808, when the 1st battalion embarked for Portugal. At Roleia, the first battle whose name is on their colours, the 9th formed part of the centre column under Brigadier Nightingale, and with the 29th greatly distinguished themselves. It soon became evident that the battle would be fought in the rocky passes of the hills overlooking the town. Here the two regiments were, by what Napier characterizes as a "false movement,"* suddenly exposed to the full brunt of Laborde's attack. Many fell, including the colonel of the 29th; then "the oppressed troops rallied on their left wing and on the 9th Regiment, and all rushing up the hill together regained the tableland, presenting a confused front, which Laborde vainly endeavoured to destroy; yet many brave men he struck down, and mortally wounded Colonel Stewart of the 9th, fighting with great vehemence." The loss of the regiment in this engagement was five men, including Colonel Stewart, killed, and fifty-two, of whom three were officers, wounded.

The 2nd battalion arrived in Portugal in August, 1808, and on joining the army took up a position at Vimiera, the 1st battalion being posted on the mountain on the right of the village. On the morning of August 21st, the soldiers were under arms before day-break, and at seven o'clock the French army was seen advancing "in two great columns, supported and flanked by a cloud of skirmishers, and dressed in long white linen coats and trousers." The hill, on which the 2nd battalion of the 9th was posted, was attacked by the enemy, who were repulsed with severe loss.

"The 1st battalion proceeded to Spain, and, though stationed at Corunna, were not engaged in the battle on January 16th, but their conduct during the expedition procured for them the honour of bearing the word 'Corunna' on their colours" (*Official Record*). It was a party of the 9th that dug the grave of Sir John Moore—literally "the sod with their bayonets turning"—and attended to his obsequies. After this they returned to

* The nature of this false movement is finely described in the historian's inimitable style as a "fierce neglect of orders in taking a path leading immediately to the enemy."

England, embarking six months later, with the expedition against Holland, where, however, they only remained three weeks.

In April, 1810, the light company of the 2nd battalion, which had been stationed at Gibraltar, was withdrawn from there to take part in the defence of Tarifa. The 1st battalion meanwhile landed at Lisbon in March of the same year to join Wellington's army.

On the 26th of September, the eve of the battle of Busaco, "the armies lay down for the night on the ground under the open sky. In the balmy autumn night none complained of nature's couch, and before dawn 100,000 men stood quietly to arms. While the grey mist of early morning still shrouded the ridge the French lines were formed for the attack, and their forward movement began. Ney was to make an assault on the allies' left, and, at a distance of three miles from him, Reynier on the allies' right, while Junot was kept in reserve."

The distinguished conduct of the regiment on this occasion is thus described in the official record of its career: "Major-General Leith led the 9th Regiment to attack the enemy on the rocky ridge, which they did without firing a shot. That part which looks behind the sierra was inaccessible, and afforded the enemy the advantage of out-flanking the 9th on the left as they advanced, but the order, celerity, and coolness with which they attacked panic-struck the enemy, who immediately gave way on being charged with the bayonet, and the whole were driven down the face of the sierra, in confusion and with immense loss from the destructive fire which the 9th opened upon them as they fled with precipitation after the charge. The steadiness and accuracy with which the 9th attended to the direction of the march which, before they were engaged, was continually changing, in order to form in the most advantageous manner for the attack of the enemy; the quickness and precision with which they formed line under a heavy fire; their instantaneous and orderly charge, by which they drove the enemy, so much superior in number, from a formidable position, and the promptitude with which they obeyed orders to cease firing, was, altogether, conduct as distinguished as any regiment could have shown." Afterwards the 9th were posted at Alcantara, and in December went into quarters at Torres Vedras, where they remained three months.

The 2nd battalion meanwhile embarked from Gibraltar early in 1811 to take part in an attack on the rear of the enemy's lines before Cadiz. At Barossa the flank companies of the 9th were with the force under General Browne, which "Graham's Spartan order had sent headlong" against the French, and of which nearly one-half went down under

the first fire. Then when the 87th under General Dilkes forced their way to the rescue, the whole British force rushed up to the summit of the slope, where 'a dreadful, and for some time doubtful, combat raged, but the English bore strongly onward, and their incessant slaughtering fire forced the French from the hill with the loss of three guns and many brave soldiers.' Subsequently they embarked for Tarifa, and, after a short stay, returned to Gibraltar. The 1st battalion remained at Torres Vedras until the French army began to retreat towards Spain, when it followed with the army in pursuit, and on April 3rd, 1811, came up with a body of French at Sabugal. In the fierce combat that ensued, described by Wellington himself as "one of the most glorious actions British troops were ever engaged in," the 9th did their service gallantly, driving their opponents over the bridge at the point of the bayonet. After taking part in the battle of Fuentes d'Onor they went into cantonments, their next piece of important fighting being at the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz. In neither of these exploits, however, do they seem to have taken any prominent part. Very different, however, was the case at Salamanca. Here the 9th were a quarter of a mile in front of the other regiments, when a forward movement became of vital importance. One of Wellington's aides-de-camp rode up and said, "The 9th is the only regiment formed, advance!" And advance they did, though for a time comparatively unsupported, and throughout the engagement fought most gallantly, moving forward in pursuit of the enemy on the day following. They were with the force which compelled Clausel to abandon Valladolid, and then joined in the advance on Madrid. In October, the 9th, "not mustering 300 men, with scarcely an officer to a company," were ordered to take an active part in defending the bridge of Muriel and the fords. The contest was so obstinate that the men were twice supplied with ammunition. The regiment lost 1 sergeant and 16 rank and file killed; 8 officers, 4 sergeants, and 50 rank and filed wounded. During the retreat from Burgos the 9th were distinguished for the order and discipline they observed, and in consequence did not consider themselves implicated in the severe censure published in general orders.

In the spring of 1813, 10 sergeants and 400 rank and file from the 2nd battalion joined the regiment in Portugal in time to share in the memorable battle of Vittoria, where they behaved with their customary courage. At the siege of San Sebastian one of the first objects was the reduction of San Bartolomeo, and here the 9th gained conspicuous honour. Colonel Cameron led the grenadier company down the face of the hill, exposed to a heavy cannonade from the horn work. His spirited advance occasioned

the French to abandon the redoubt, and the grenadiers of the 9th jumped over the wall and assaulted both the convent and the houses of the suburb with the most heroic gallantry. A fierce struggle took place in the suburb. Capt. John Woodham of the 9th fought his way into the upper room of a house and was there killed; Lieutenant and Adjutant Thornhill was also killed: in the meantime the grenadiers carried the convent with such rapidity that the French had not time to explode some mines they had prepared. The companies of the regiment with the right attack were no whit behind their brethren in gallantry and dash, and the severity of the fight may be judged from the fact that in this encounter the regiment had upwards of seventy officers and men killed and wounded.

On the renewal of the siege the following month a determined sortie of the French was repulsed by the bayonets of the 9th. The terrible and dramatic features of this siege are familiar to all from the pages of Napier. The singular distinction gained during its progress by the 9th Regiment will be most effectively shown by an unvarnished extract from the official record, the stern simplicity of which has an eloquence all its own. At the storming there was in command of a forlorn hope a Lieutenant Colin Campbell,* known to after days as Field-Marshal Lord Clyde. His position was in the centre of the Royals, for the purpose of carrying the high curtain work after the breach should be won. Lieutenant-Colonel Cameron and Lieutenant Campbell distinguished themselves on this occasion, the latter receiving a cut from a sabre and a stab from a bayonet. On the morning of August 27th, 1813, a hundred soldiers of the 9th, commanded by Captain Hector Cameron, proceeded to attack the island of Santa Clara in the bay of San Sebastian. As the boats approached the shore a heavy fire was opened upon them. The island was, however, captured and the French garrison made prisoners, and the conduct of Captain Cameron on this occasion was commended by Wellington in his despatches. San Sebastian was again attacked by storm on August 31st, when the 9th lost 4 officers, 5 sergeants, and 42 rank and file. Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell and five other officers were wounded, and over a hundred men.

At the passage of the Bidassoa on October 7th, the 9th took post in the left wing of the allied army. The German light troops had driven the French back to the important post of the Croix des Bouquets; this, however, was the very key of the position and the

* It has been asserted of the East Norfolk Regiment that it "may be said to have commenced its military career with his arrival, as its colours, then virgin, were only about to be decorated with the names of the battles in which he first saw fire." This is somewhat hard on a regiment which has a previous history of over a hundred years, but the *distinctions* certainly synchronise with the joining of the future hero of the Crimea and Lucknow.

enemy made a stubborn and effective resistance. Led by the gallant Colonel Cameron the 9th rushed up the height "with a furious charge" and cleared it, when the French infantry fled to a second ridge, where they could only be approached by a narrow front. Colonel Cameron then formed the regiment into one column and advanced under a concentrated fire. The 9th moved steadily forward until they arrived within a dozen yards of their antagonists, when, "raising a loud shout, they rushed on the opposing foe. The enemy fled and the ridges were won. The conduct of the 9th elicited the commendations of the general officers who witnessed their intrepid bearing, and the regiment was thanked in the field by Wellington." They subsequently took part in the battle of the Nive, and at Biaritz captured no fewer than one hundred and sixty prisoners.

Immediately after the termination of the war in the Peninsula, in which they had won so fair a renown, the 9th were ordered to Canada, returning the following year, though too late to take part in the battle of Waterloo. They served, however, with the army of occupation, and were stationed at Paris, Compiegne, and St. Armand successively, returning to England in October, 1818.* Three months later they proceeded to the West Indies, where they remained for eight years, being stationed at St. Vincent, Dominica, and St. Lucia, Grenada, and Trinidad. After a short stay in the United Kingdom, in 1833 the regiment went to the Mauritius, leaving there two years later for Bengal. Some six years passed before an opportunity occurred for them to share in any fighting. In December, 1841, however, they proceeded from Meerut *en route* to Ferozepore, for the purpose of being employed on active service beyond the Indus, and were engaged at the Khyber Pass, and in the actions in the Valley and Pass of Tezeen. The regiment then proceeded to Kabul, where they arrived on September 15th, and the following month assisted at the assault and capture of Istalif. In 1845, after being stationed in and about Kabul since its capture, the 9th joined the army of the Sutlej, and took part in the battles of Moodkee, Ferozeshah, and Sobraon.

The particulars of these battles are elsewhere given, and it need only be here observed that the 9th acquitted themselves as they have ever done. They returned to England in 1847, and found their next warlike service in the Crimea, where they arrived in November, 1854, and from the time of their arrival to the evacuation of Sevastopol, took part in all the arduous and dangerous duties which devolved upon our gallant army. In 1858 a second battalion was raised chiefly in Yarmouth, and has

* The 2nd battalion was disbanded at Chatham at the end of 1815.

added to the distinctions the two last names on the colours of the regiment; previously to which it had served in China and Japan, and in the Jowaki expedition of 1877—78. In the Afghan war of 1879—80, the 9th were with General Gough's column, which arrived at Kabul on Christmas Day, "sorely disappointed at being too late to share in the recent action," when the British reoccupied the city. Later on they formed part of the force under General Ross, which two days before the battle of Ghazni marched to join the force under Sir Donald Stewart. The junction, however, was prevented by the unexpectedly hostile attitude of the chiefs of the intervening territory. After the order to evacuate Kabul had arrived the 9th had a fierce skirmish with the Ghilzies at a place called Syazabad. It was after this encounter that Lieutenant Lorne Govan attacked a couple of Ghazis who had just murdered a man of one of our Ghoorka regiments. One he killed and the other was shot by the infuriated comrades of the murdered man. The Afghan war terminates the active service record of the gallant Norfolk Regiment, as it is beyond the scope of this work to treat of hostilities which—at the time of publishing—are still in operation.

The Northamptonshire Regiment *—Regimental District No. 48—consists of the 48th and 58th Regiments of Foot. The former dates from 1740, and a year after its formation, received its numerical distinction. There seems, according to Archer, whose sketch is the most readily available, to be some doubt whether they actually participated in the battles of Fontenoy or Culloden. It is, however, certain that they took part in the campaign in Flanders of 1747—48, and at Laffeldt distinguished themselves under Colonel Seymour Conway, who was taken prisoner. In 1755 they went to America and shared in the disaster which overtook our forces at Fort Duquesne, afterwards—such as were left—being ordered to Albany. Two years after they were at Louisburg, and in 1759 were with Wolfe in the immortal struggle of Quebec. After seeing some service at Martinique and the Havannah, the regiment returned home in 1763 and were next employed under Abercromby in the West Indies. As a two-battalion regiment, they were represented (by the 1st battalion) in the war in Portugal in 1809, and were present at the passage of the Douro, the name of which only three regiments besides the

* The Northamptonshire Regiment bears as badges the Castle and Key, with the name "Gibraltar" above, and "Talavera" below, on the cap, and the Cross of St. George with a horseshoe on the collar. The motto is *Montis insignia Calpe*. On the colours are the Sphinx and the names of the following battles: "Louisburg," "Quebec, 1759," "Gibraltar," "Egypt," "Maida," "Douro," "Talavera," "Albuera," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Sevastopol," "New Zealand," "South Africa, 1879." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

Northamptonshire bear on their colours. In July of the same year was fought the bloody battle of Talavera, which yielded to the 48th perhaps the fairest flower in their chaplet of honour. It was at the critical moment of the fight, "when the British centre was absolutely beaten, that Colonel Donellan, who fell mortally wounded a few minutes later, led up the gallant 48th Regiment. Wheeling back into open columns of companies to let the disordered masses of the Guards pass through, the 48th assailed the enemy's flank with heavy volleys." The effect was to give the gallant Guards time to reform, and before long the enemy were in headlong retreat. As Wellesley declared, the day was saved by the "advance, position, and steadiness of the 1st battalion of the 48th under Major Middlemore," who had taken command of the regiment on the death of Colonel Donellan. With regard to the last-named officer, the account of the incident given by Grant has a certain pathos. He was the last officer in our service who adhered to the old Nivernais, or three-cornered cocked hat, and on the order to succour the Guards being given, executed the requisite manœuvres with consummate skill. At the moment of advance "he fell mortally wounded, and lifting his old Nivernais to Major Middlemore, requested him to take the command." Both battalions were at Albuera, where the second was with Stewart's first brigade, which, under Colonel Colborne, was "almost annihilated," while the 1st battalion charged under General Houghton and its own officers, Colonel Duckworth and Major Way, to "turn the doubtful day again." At Badajoz, to the 1st battalion under Major Wilson was assigned the storming of the San Roque, and such was the fury of their assault, that "resistance was almost instantaneously overpowered;" at Salamanca they gained yet another distinction for their honour-heavy colours. At Vittoria, St. Sebastian, Nivelle, at Orthes, Toulouse, and the battles of the Pyrenees they fought, ever foremost in the fray. At the close of the Peninsular War they repaired to India, where, in 1834, they served "in the brief but arduous campaign of Coorg," which was the last warlike service demanded of them till the Crimea, the intervening years being spent in Malta, the West Indies, and Jamaica. They landed in the Crimea in April, 1855, and from that date to the close of the war were actively engaged. Since then their time has been spent chiefly in India, but no active service of importance has fallen to the lot of the gallant 48th.

The 2nd battalion of the Northamptonshire Regiment, the 58th Foot, dates from 1755, and is the third regiment which has borne that number. In 1758 they joined the expedition against Louisburg under General Amherst, and the year following were in the famous British line which, on the heights of Abraham, gained Quebec and "the

princely dominion of Canada" for the crown of Great Britain. In 1762 they fought in the Havanna, and during the following years were variously engaged. In 1781 they shared in the memorable defence of Gibraltar, being one of the five regiments which bear the "Castle and Key" in commemoration thereof. While engaged here they received the territorial designation of the Rutlandshire Regiment. When peace was concluded the 58th spent ten years at home, during which time amongst the captains appointed to the regiment was "Arthur Wellesley, from the 12th Light Dragoons." In 1794 the 58th were with the forces under Sir Charles Grey in the West Indies, and shared in the conquest of Martinique. After seeing some service in Minorca and the Mediterranean, the Rutlandshire Regiment were ordered to Egypt, and were placed in the reserve under Major-General, afterwards Sir John, Moore. On the occasion of the landing at Aboukir the fire of the 58th effectually checked the French cavalry which were seriously harassing the Guards. At the battle of Alexandria they, with the 28th, were posted amongst some ruins on the right of our line and here it was that the heaviest of the fighting took place. Under Colonel Crowdjye the 58th "manned the breaches in the ruined wall, and after three rounds of ball cartridge rushed on the enemy with the bayonet." But the struggle was by no means over. So impressed was the French General Menou with the importance of the position, that he promised a louis d'or to every soldier who should penetrate within the enclosure. At last, attacking on three sides at once, they got in—but few got out again. Our men closed up behind them; "when powder and shot lasted no longer, our people had recourse to stones and the butt-ends of their muskets. It was a hand-to-hand fight, a *mêlée* in which the French found they had not a chance either of victory or escape. They were knocked down in heaps, they were transfixed with the bayonet against the walls of the old building; the entire area was covered with their blood and their bodies. Seven hundred Frenchmen were slain amongst these dismal ruins, scarcely a man of them that entered got off, for the few who were not killed or prostrated by their wounds surrendered and cried for mercy." (*Low.*)

On the renewal of the war with France, a second battalion was enrolled and fought in many of the famous battles of the Peninsular War. The 1st battalion, meanwhile, was in Sicily, and under Sir John Stewart took part in the memorable battle of Maida. Here they were commanded by Sir John Oswald, and, with the 78th, formed Acland's brigade, which so splendidly seconded the brilliant efforts of the Light Infantry under Kemp. The 2nd battalion fought at Salamanca and at Burgos, during the disastrous retreat from which they suffered very heavily. After this they were attached to General

Barnes' Brigade. At Echellar they gained the praise of Lord Wellesley for the share they took in that splendid charge, which ended in "the astonishing spectacle being presented of fifteen hundred men driving, by sheer valour and force of arms, six thousand good troops from ground so rugged, the numbers might have been reversed and the defence made good without much merit." The Nivelle and Nive, Orthes and Bordeaux, witnessed their prowess and discipline, and at the close of the war the 2nd battalion was disbanded, having done well for its country and the honour of the regiment. The 1st battalion was engaged in Canada, and so were unable to share in the victory of Waterloo; they formed part, however, of the army of occupation. For the next twenty-two years or so their sphere of service lay in Jamaica and Ceylon, and during their sojourn at the latter station, they were engaged in quelling one of the periodic outbreaks of the Candians. In 1843 they were ordered to New South Wales, and took part in the first New Zealand War, returning home in 1859. After a peaceful interval of about twenty years they joined the British forces engaged in the Zulu War, during which—and the subsequent operations against the Boers—few regiments gained greater renown or suffered more severely. They were with the reinforcements which arrived in April, 1879, and were placed in the Second Division under General Newdigate. After the melancholy death of the Prince Imperial of France, it was by a party of the 58th that his body was escorted to Pietermaritzburg. On the 6th of June, occurred a somewhat regrettable incident—yet one to which, as history tells us, the best troops are liable—from a false alarm given by a sentry. Under the impression that the camp was surrounded, the officer in command ordered a random fire, from which the only victims—for no Zulus were near—were some nine men of the regiment. At the battle of Ulundi they were at the right rear angle of the square, on which the Zulu force desperately hurled itself, but the steady fire of the 58th and their comrades repulsed them just when a fierce hand-to-hand fight seemed imminent. When the war with the Boers broke out the 58th were amongst the three British regiments then in the Transvaal, and in January, 1881, some of the regiment were with Sir Pomeroy Colley at the disastrous affair of Laing's Nek. Terrible was the upshot of the day to the gallant Rutlandshire! They led the way up the steep slope, the grass of which was wet and slippery, the surface swept with bullets. For five minutes, the men endured a seathing fire from front and flank; then Colonel Deane gave the word to charge. Scarcely had he uttered it than he fell, mortally wounded; the command devolved upon Major Higginson, but ere long he, too, fell. Major Poole and Lieutenant Dolphin were shot dead; "Captain Lovegrove was wounded

and nearly every non-commissioned officer was killed or wounded;" the colours were taken. "Lieutenant Bailie, a mere boy subaltern, but a gallant one, who carried one of the colours, on falling mortally wounded, was succoured by Lieutenant Peel who carried the other. 'Never mind me,' he exclaimed, while choking with blood, 'save the colours.'" Peel then took both colours, but he, too, soon fell; then Sergeant Brindstock seized them, and they were at last rescued by a desperate sally. The command of the regiment devolved upon Captain Hornby, who had been acting with a mounted body, and besides the casualties before referred to Lieutenant O'Donnell was wounded. Lieutenant Peel, it appeared, had not been shot when he fell, but had stumbled into a hole, and he was one of the ten officers who survived that terrible day. The accounts of fiendish cruelty on the part of the Boers were so frequent, that it is with a certain amount of grim satisfaction one reads that "Private Brennan bayoneted a Boer when in the act of shooting at a wounded soldier who lay helpless on the ground, and calling out for mercy." At Majuba Hill there were one hundred and fifty of the terribly attenuated regiment. The tale of that mad but heroic struggle has been before told: of the 58th, Captain the Hon. C. Maude (attached) was killed, Captain Morris and Lieutenants Hill and Lucy wounded, and Captain Hornby prisoner. Of these Lieutenant Lucy was specially complimented in the dispatches of Sir Evelyn Wood for his conspicuous valour. Meanwhile, Captain Saunders of the regiment had been gallantly holding Wakkerstroom, aided by Captain Power and Lieutenant Read, while a detachment under Lieutenant Compton had been with the force, which for twelve weeks had been besieged in Standerton.

Since the war in the Transvaal, in which they suffered so terribly, and fought so bravely, the 58th have not been engaged in any warlike operations which call for notice.*

The Northumberland Fusiliers †—Regimental District No. 5—consist of the famous old 5th Foot, and date their corporate existence as a regiment from 1674, though it was not till eleven years later that they were permanently placed on the British

* The sobriquets of the 58th are "The Black Cuffs" and "Steelbacks." The former recalls the original facings; the latter is said to have originated in the old flogging days, when the men of the 58th used to pride themselves on bearing the lash without wincing.

† The Northumberland Fusiliers bear as badges on cap and collar St. George and the Dragon on a grenade. The motto is *Quo fata vocant*. On the colours are the Rose and Crown and the King's Crest, with the following distinctions: "Wilhelmstahl," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Lucknow," "Afghanistan, 1878—80." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white, and Fusilier's cap with red and white feather.

Establishment. The British legion, which at the first-named date was in Holland, was formed into four regiments—"two English, one Scots, and one Irish. The latter is now designated the 5th Regiment of Foot, or Northumberland Fusiliers" (*Cannon*). They soon, however, dropped the Irish appellation and nationality, and as Fenwick's Regiment gained a high reputation in the wars fought by the Prince of Orange. On this period of their career, however, it is not our purpose to linger, as they were not at that time, strictly speaking, a regiment of the British Army. They accompanied the Prince of Orange when he landed in England, previously to accepting the Crown abandoned by his father-in-law, and from that date the career of the Northumberland Fusiliers is wholly identified with this country. They fought in the Irish Wars against the adherents of James II., and in the abortive foreign expeditions undertaken about that time. In 1693 they went abroad, where they served till the peace of Ryswick. After passing some nine years at home, principally in Ireland, the 5th were ordered, in 1706, to Portugal, where the mere fact of their presence imbued the enemy with a wholesome awe. At Caya, in 1709, the regiment is reported to have "acquired great honour by its signal gallantry;" later on, the attempt made by the Spaniards in 1727 to capture Gibraltar provided another opportunity for the gallant 5th to distinguish themselves. They took part in the expeditions against St. Malo and Cherbourg in 1758, and in 1760 joined the army in Germany and fought at Corbach, Warbourg, Zierenberg, Campen, Kirch-Denkern, Copenhagen, and other places. At Wilhelmstahl they gained their first "distinction," an honour rendered the more valuable since the 5th are the only regiment which bear that name on their colours. An artillery officer, writing at the time, says: "The 5th Foot behaved nobly, and took above twice its own number prisoners." They were allowed to change their caps for those of the French grenadiers they had conquered, and from that time dates the unique privilege they enjoy of wearing a red and white hackle feather on their fusilier caps. This was originally white, but when all infantry regiments were ordered to wear a white feather, the distinctive character of the badge in the case of the Northumberland Fusiliers was perpetuated by theirs being changed to red and white. It is illustrative of the tardiness which characterizes official recognition of military merit that though Wilhelmstahl was fought in 1762, it was not till 1836 that the 5th were allowed to bear the name on their colours. Visitors to Brighton will remember seeing in old Hove Churchyard the tombstone to the memory of Phœbe Hassell. This veritable Amazon had a share in the glories of Wilhelmstahl, having fought in the ranks of the 5th on that occasion. The regiment returned to England in

1763, remaining at home for some ten years, during which time they acquired the nickname of the "shiners," from their remarkable smartness of appearance. In 1767, the regimental order of merit, which has been found to work so well, was instituted. They were dispatched to America in 1774, and came in for the full of the fighting to be had there, taking part in the battles at Concord, Lexington, Bunker's Hill (where it was said that "the 5th behaved the best, and suffered the most"), Long Island, Brooklyn, White-plains, and Germantown. They distinguished themselves greatly at St. Lucia, where Brigadier-General Meadows, taking the colours and planting them in the ground, addressed the 5th in the following words: "Soldiers, as long as you have a bayonet to point against an enemy's breast, defend those colours."

The next eighteen years were passed at home and in Canada, and in 1799 the Northumberland Fusiliers were ordered to Holland, where, at Egmont-op-Zee and Winkle, under Colonel Bligh, they earned special praise. In 1806 they served at Buenos Ayres, and two years later joined Wellington's army in Portugal. At Roleia, they were to have formed one column with the 9th and 29th. The two latter regiments, however, by their "fierce neglect of orders" (referred to in treating of the Norfolk Regiment), took another path; the 5th, adhering to the plan marked out, appeared at the critical moment on Laborde's left, and he was eventually forced to retire. They fought at Vimiera; at Corunna the names of Mackenzie and Emes of the regiment were not dimmed even by the brilliant glory which surrounded that of Moore. They were at Flushing. Under Colonel Copson a detachment fought at Talavera; at Busaco they did sterling service; at Redinha and Sabugal they fought. At El Bodon Major Ridge led them forward to charge the French cavalry, retaking the Portuguese artillery that had been captured; later on in the day they successfully resisted, in conjunction with the 77th Regiment, the furious charge of the French horsemen. At Ciudad Rodrigo Ridge again led them to the desperate conflict. At Badajoz, again, though for the last time, he fought at their head, in the thick of the unholy turmoil that raged. The ladders put against the walls were, with their living freights, hurled backwards by the triumphant defenders. Shrieks, groans, oaths, the sickening thud of live, writhing bodies dashed against stone or earth, the clash of steel, the clang of stormers' axes, the crash of musketry, the clamour of cries and curses—amidst all this, "the British, baffled yet untamed, fell back to take shelter under the rugged edge of the hill. There the broken ranks were reformed, and the heroic Colonel Ridge, again springing forward, called with stentorian voice on his men to follow, and, seizing a ladder, raised it against

the castle to the right of the former attack, where the wall was lower, and an embrasure offered some facility. A second ladder was placed alongside by the grenadier officer Canch, and the next instant he and Ridge were on the rampart, the shouting troops pressed after them, and the garrison, amazed and in a manner surprised, were driven fighting through the double gate into the town. The castle was won. Soon a reinforcement from the French reserve came to the gate, through which both sides fired, and the enemy retired; but Ridge fell, and no man died that night with more glory—yet many died, and there was much glory." (*Napier*). The 5th fought at Salamanca, and it would seem that it was at this battle that the glorious deception practised by one James Grant, a bandsman, was discovered. According to custom, the bandsmen were invariably left to guard the baggage during an engagement. This did not suit Grant, who was a fine man physically as morally, and, accordingly, he was wont to steal after the combatants, appropriate the first uniform whose wearer was *hors de combat*, and fall in with the grenadier company of the regiment. He fought with the most reckless courage throughout all the battles in which the 5th were engaged, but, strange to say, was never wounded. The 5th fought at Vittoria, at Nivelle, at Orthes and Toulouse. They were then ordered to Canada, the operations in which caused them to miss Waterloo. After serving in the army of occupation for some time, they were quartered in the West Indies, and their next active service (for they were in the Mauritius during the Crimean War) was in India at the Mutiny. They were with Havelock in his march to relieve Lucknow, and vied with the gallant Madras Fusiliers in their splendid courage. They remained in garrison at Lucknow till its final relief by Colin Campbell, and many are the acts of individual heroism recorded of men of the 5th. One of the regiment, Private McManus, was with the gallant little band which, under Surgeon Home, fought so nobly against such overwhelming odds in guarding and rescuing the wounded; at the fight at the Alumbagh, Sergeant Ewart, with some more men of the 5th, rescued their comrade, Private Deveney, who was lying, with a leg shot away, at the mercy of the rebels, who knew not what the term mercy meant. Private McHale on several occasions distinguished himself by his dauntless courage. His speciality seems to have been capturing guns, for at the Alumbagh, and again on the occasion of a sortie from the Lucknow Residency, he took some pieces from the rebels. "On every occasion of attack," says the official report, "Private McHale has been the first to meet the foe, amongst whom he caused such consternation by the boldness of his rush as to leave little work for those who followed to his support. By his habitual coolness and daring

and sustained bravery in action, his name has become a household word for gallantry amongst his comrades."

After the relief of Lucknow, the 5th served in Oude, and throughout proved themselves worthy of their lofty traditions. Passing over the intermediate years, during which no active service of note fell to their lot, we find them with the Peshawur field force in the Afghan War of 1878—9, and with the Khyber line in 1880.*

The Oxfordshire Light Infantry† consist of the 43rd and 52nd Regiments. The former—the 43rd—date from 1741, the year following which they embarked for Minorca, where they stayed till 1749, though without seeing any active service. In 1757 they were ordered to Louisburg, having passed the intervening eight years in Ireland, and on the temporary abandonment of that expedition repaired to Nova Scotia. Various skirmishes of no great importance occupied their time here, and the regiment were getting weary of the comparative inaction when the welcome news arrived in 1759 that they were to join the army under General Wolfe. At first it seemed as though their initiation into the severe mysteries of warfare was to be identified with a failure, but the happy inspiration of scaling the heights of Abraham did more than nullify failure, it transformed it into success. At the battle of Quebec the position of the 43rd was in the centre of the first line. The incident and result of that battle are matter of general history. What may not be so generally known is the compliment—recorded by Sir R. Levinge, the historian of the 43rd—made to that regiment by the defeated French. "Never had they known," they admitted, "so fierce a fire or such perfect discipline; as to the centre corps, they levelled and fired *absolument comme un coup de canon.*" Another testimony from our foes is recorded by Sir R. Levinge. Almost the last words of the brave Montcalm were, "If I could survive this wound I would engage to beat three times the amount of such forces as I commanded with a third of their number of British troops." After the fall of Quebec the 43rd fought at Sillery, and on peace being signed remained at the former station, from whence in 1762 they proceeded to Mar-

* In addition to the nickname above mentioned, the 5th were, during the Peninsular War, known as "The Old Bold Fifth," "The Fighting Fifth," and "Lord Wellesley's Body-Guard"—the last referring to some supposed preference of Lord Wellesley for the gallant regiment.

† The Oxfordshire Light Infantry bear as badge the bugle characteristic of Light Infantry. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are the Tudor Rose with the following names:—"Quebec, 1759," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi," "New Zealand." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white. The officers wear shirt collars in "undress" uniform.

tinique.* They fought there and in the Havannah, and in 1764 returned to England, where they remained for ten years, when the troubles of the War of Independence summoned them to America, which they reached the first of all the regiments from England. Under Captain Lawrie they fought at Lexington and Concord; at Bunker's Hill they fought side by side with their future comrades and present 2nd battalion, the 52nd,† and suffered severely. They fought at Long Island with but little loss, at White Plains, Fort Washington, and New York Island, they shared in the victories won by the Royal troops. At Quaker's Hill, in 1778, they particularly distinguished themselves, as, indeed, they did throughout the unfortunate war which resulted in the independence of America. After the termination of the war they remained in England ten years, and in 1794 were ordered to Martinique, where they suffered terribly from the climate, an experience which was renewed three years later when they again served in the West Indies. Despite, however, the hostility of the climate, not a few—when the regiment was, in 1800, ordered home—elected to stay and volunteer into the West India regiments. In 1803 they received the formal denomination of Light Infantry, which in the case of the 43rd, more perhaps than in that of any other regiment, has remained as an especially distinctive appellation. In the following year there joined the ranks of the 43rd, as captain, their future commander and eulogist, Sir W. Napier, from whose brilliant pages we have so often quoted. The regiment was amongst those stationed at Shorncliffe during the scare of the threatened French invasion, and, like their companions of the Rifles, acquired considerable proficiency as marksmen. Under Colonel Stewart they took part in the expedition against Copenhagen in 1807, and with the 52nd and 92nd were brigaded under Sir Arthur Wellesley. On their return to England the ship, in which a considerable number of the regiment were, struck and for some time it seemed as though all on board would be lost. With Ensign Neale, however, the approach of death in no wise abated either his pluck or sense of the proprieties. Amongst his baggage was a flute on which he was no bad performer; routing it out he proceeded to play the "Dead March in *Saul*." *Abfuit omen!* The crew and soldiers were saved, and Ensign Neale, some years after, exchanged the sword for the stole and took holy orders.

* A curious incident is related by the writer above quoted. In 1761 the 43rd, under Major Elliott, were wrecked on Sable Island. In 1842 a violent storm swept over the island and completely swept away a big pyramid of sand, which had always excited curiosity. Huts were disclosed, and on investigation countless relics of the dead-and-gone warriors of the old 43rd were discovered—furniture, boxes, bullets, clothes, shoes, and innumerable smaller articles, including "a tiny brass dog collar with 'Major Elliott, 43rd Regiment,' engraven."

† Sir R. Levinge states that each regiment had at one time been numbered 54th.

With the Peninsular war proper the most brilliant glories of the 43rd may be said to commence. There was scarcely a combat or a skirmish in which they were not engaged, scarcely—if, indeed, even that limitation is not too exclusive—a report in which they were not praised. With the 52nd and 95th they formed the famous Light Division, to whose splendid prowess so much of the success of the British Army was due. It scarcely needs an apology under any circumstances to quote from a writer like Napier, but in dealing with the 43rd—his own regiment—quotation ceases to be merely allowable and becomes obligatory. It is not our province to attempt nicely to discriminate between the relative merits of strategic movements, or to question how far the loyalty of the warrior to his own corps may instinctively guide the pen of the military historian; in Napier's pages the deeds of the Light Division, and notably of the 43rd, are portrayed in colours brilliant and undying, and the Peninsular record of the 43rd will be best given, by presenting that portraiture as it came from his pen. At Vimiera the attack of the regiment was well timed. The steadfast hail of our artillery had thrown the French into some confusion; "the moment was happily seized by the 43rd; they poured down in a solid mass and with ringing shouts dashed against the column, driving it back with irrecoverable disorder, yet not without the fiercest fighting. The loss of the regiment was a hundred and twenty, and when the charge was over, a French soldier and the Sergeant-Armourer, Patrick, were found grimly confronting each other in death as they had done in life, their hands still clutching their muskets, and their bayonets plunged to the socket in each manly breast! It is by such men that thousands are animated and battles won." It was about this time that Sergeant Newman of the regiment gained his commission. He had been left behind in charge of a company of invalids, and by his energy and endurance beat off continued charges of French cavalry. As an example of the martial ardour that animated the regiment may be instanced the fact that, in their eagerness to be in time for the fight at Corunna, many men came to take their places in the ranks *crawling on hands and knees*, so fearfully lacerated were their feet!

The 2nd battalion—for the 1st had not hitherto been engaged in the Peninsula—was ordered home to recruit, and subsequently took part in the Walcheren expedition. The disastrous nature of that exploit has been before referred to: the historian of the 43rd throws an additional light on the ghastly picture when he tells us that, so fatal was the climate, in a fortnight no fewer than twelve thousand men were stricken down.

Fearfully sudden, too, were the attacks of the dread pestilence. Men would be marching gaily in the ranks or sitting idly in camp when they would reel and stumble, and a few hours afterwards only a livid corpse or a human wreck, whose days were surely numbered, remained to bear witness to the soldier that had been. Years after, when the terrible Crimean cholera was filling hospitals and cemeteries by that "dolorous midland sea," a writer*—whose works make us sigh regretfully "for the touch of a vanished hand"—wrote of two young soldiers who sat chatting together in the sweltering, death-fraught, heat. "And Charles told his comrade about Ravenshoe, about the deer and the pheasants and the blackcock, and about the big trout that lay nosing up into the swift places in the cool, clear water. And suddenly the lad turned on him, with his handsome face livid with agony and horror, and clutched him convulsively by both arms, and prayed him, for God Almighty's sake—There, that will do. The poor lad was dead in four hours." The passage is from a work of fiction—*oh, si sic omnia!*—it is true, but it was a faithful description of what took place in the Crimea, and might, with equally exact veracity, have been penned about Walcheren.

After this, both battalions of the regiment joined the allied forces in the Peninsula. The Douro was forced and Talavera won; and though the regiment was not at the latter battle, the march they made in their endeavours to be in time is reckoned one of the most remarkable in military annals. As a matter of fact, about a hundred of the regiment *were* present, having been earlier separated from the main body.

The combat on the Coa, where the 43rd were under command of Major M'Leod, "a young man endowed with a natural genius for war," may almost be said to have been won by them and the gallant 52nd. Two incidents related by Napier may be given, each illustrative of what manner of men the 43rd were composed. A soldier named Stewart, nicknamed "the Boy," because of his youth and gigantic stature and strength, was one of the last men who came down to the bridge, but he would not pass. "Turning round, he regarded the French with a grim look and spoke aloud as follows: 'So! this is the end of our boasting. This is our first battle, and we retreat. "The Boy" Stewart will not live to hear that said.' Then striding forward in his giant might he fell furiously on the nearest enemies with the bayonet, refused the quarter they seemed desirous of granting, and died fighting in the midst of them. Still more touching, more noble, more heroic, was the death of Sergeant Robert M'Quade. During M'Leod's

* Henry Kingsley, "Ravenshoe."

rush, this man* saw two Frenchmen level their muskets on rests against a high gap in the bank awaiting the uprise of an enemy. Sir George Brown, then a lad of sixteen, attempted to ascend to the fatal point, but M'Quade, himself only twenty-four years of age, pulled him back, saying, with a calm, decided tone, 'You are too young, sir, to be killed.' And then offering his own person to the fire, fell dead, pierced with both balls."

The 43rd fought at Busaco and Redinha; at Cazal Novo Napier was wounded; at Sabugal Captain Hopkins of the regiment did much to win the fight described by Wellington, "as one of the most glorious actions British troops were ever engaged in." Under Colonel Patrickson they captured a howitzer round which, when the battle ended, most of the slain were found heaped. Great was their glory at Ciudad Rodrigo, greater still at Badajoz, where the heroic Macleod, "whose feeble body would have been quite unfit for war if it had not been sustained by an unconquerable spirit," fell dead; where the "intrepid Lieutenant Shaw" stood for awhile alone on the ramparts he only had gained; and where Ferguson, "who having at Rodrigo received two deep wounds, was present, with his hurts still open, leading the stormers of his regiment, the third time a volunteer and the third time wounded." The loss of the 43rd exceeded that of any other regiment, twenty officers and three hundred and thirty-five sergeants and privates were killed and wounded. At Salamanca it is recorded of the regiment that the "43rd made a very extraordinary advance in line for a distance of three miles under a cannonade with as clear and firm a front as at a review." When, during the retreat from Madrid, the disgraceful ingratitude of the Spaniards culminated in wanton insults and outrages upon our troops—to whom they well-nigh owed their existence—the 43rd were conspicuous in teaching the insolent Don that the British and their allies were not to be thus treated with impunity. On one occasion, "the Prince of Orange remonstrating about his quarters with the sitting Junta, they ordered one of their guards to kill him; and he would have been killed had not Lieutenant Steele of the 43rd, a bold, athletic person, felled the man before he could stab." At the Huebra they and the Riflemen supported the guns defending the higher fords; at Vittoria the gallant regiment was for awhile "in a most extraordinary situation, at the elbow of the French position, isolated from the rest of the army, within a few hundred paces of Joseph with his 5,000 Guards." At Echellar—one of the battles of the "Pyrenees"—Sergeant Blood undoubtedly saved the British cause from the incalculable disaster that would have ensued from the capture of Wellington. The great general had taken half a company of the 43rd as an escort

* Both Stewart and M'Quade hailed from the North of Ireland.

while he examined his plans of the country. The French stealing on in force would inevitably have made him prisoner, had not Sergeant Blood, leaping headlong down the precipitous rocks adjoining the pass, given timely and effective warning.

Amongst the killed at St. Sebastian was Lieutenant J. O'Connell of the 43rd, a near connection of the Agitator. He had been in several storming parties before this, and seeking here again "in such dangerous service the promotion he had earned before without receiving—he found death." They fought on the Bidassoa; at Vera a strong force of Spanish was kept in check by a formidable abbatis, from behind which two French regiments poured a heavy fire. Despite all exhortations from their own officers they would not advance; "but there happened to be present," says Napier, "an officer of the 43rd regiment named Havelock. His fiery temper could not brook the check. He took off his hat, called upon the Spaniards, and, putting spurs to his horse, at one bound cleared the abbatis, and went headlong among the enemy. Then the soldiers, shouting for 'the fair boy,' so they called him, for he was very young and had light hair, with one shock broke through the French." The mere mention of "Nivelle" brings to mind the splendid heroism the regiment there displayed. The defences were well built and strongly manned, "but strong and valiant in arms must the soldiers have been who stood in that hour before the veterans of the 43rd." Throughout that day the famous Light Division fought, as even the heroes who composed it had scarcely fought before; pitted against overwhelming odds they forced the French back till the victory was won. Heavy was the loss, and amongst the slain were Freer and Lloyd of the 43rd, of whom their comrade in arms writes with a power and pathos all his own: "The first, low in rank, being but a lieutenant, was rich in honour, for he bore many scars, and was young of days. He was only nineteen, and had seen more combats and sieges than he could count years. Slight in person, and of such surpassing and delicate beauty that the Spaniards often thought him a girl disguised in man's clothing, he was yet so vigorous, so active, so brave, that the most daring and experienced veterans watched his looks on the field of battle, and would obey his slightest sign in the most difficult situations. His education was incomplete, yet his natural powers were so happy that the keenest and best-furnished intellects shrank from an encounter of wit, and all his thoughts and aspirations were proud and noble, indicating future greatness if destiny had so willed it. Such was Edward Freer of the 43rd, one of three brothers, who all died in the Spanish war. Assailed the night before the battle with that strange anticipation of coming death so often felt by military men, he was pierced with three balls at

the first storming of the Rhune rocks, and the sternest soldiers in the regiment wept even in the middle of the fight when they heard of his fate."

The regiment fought at the Nive; at Areangues, some of the regiment and a few Riflemen—about a hundred in all—were cut off by the French. The officer commanding the little British force was Ensign Campbell of the 43rd, a boy of eighteen, and the French seemed to entertain no doubt that so youthful a commander would surrender to their vastly superior number. But British pluck and dash, contempt of death and scorn of odds, do not "tarry till the beard be grown," or man's estate attained. Ensign Campbell was a brave gentleman and an officer of the 43rd to boot, so with shout and waving sword he led his seemingly doomed band against the astounded French, broke through them and reached a position of safety, though half of his followers were taken prisoners. There remained but a few more laurels to be won in the Peninsula; they were to gain "Toulouse" on their colours before the hardly won peace allowed of the return to England of her conquering army. But the stay there of the 43rd was little more than a flying visit. They were ordered to America, where dissensions were still rife, and thus missed being present at Waterloo. For a long time after that their victorious weapons were idle; in 1837 they took part in the suppression of the revolt in Canada, and fifteen years later were engaged in the Kaffir War. Here they were under Lieutenant-Colonel Skipwith, and in the attack on the Water Kloof formed part of the right column, losing in the assault a very promising officer, the Hon. H. Wrottesley, who fell mortally wounded. A sergeant and forty men under Lieutenant Giradot were on the ill-fated *Birkenhead*, and the Lieutenant was one of the fortunate few that escaped. From the Cape the regiment was ordered to India, and it is needless here to dwell on the sterling service they performed during and after the mutiny.* The next warfare in which "the fighting 43rd" were engaged was in New Zealand, 1861—3, and the campaign was in many respects a disastrous one for the regiment. The unfortunate repulse our troops experienced at the Gate Pah in April, 1861, caused at the time a bitter disgust amongst the troops, and none deplored it more keenly than the men of the 43rd. Lieutenant-Colonel Booth commanding the regiment was mortally wounded; amongst the killed were two brothers, R. C. Glover and F. S. G. Glover, both subalterns of the 43rd. The elder fell "in the foremost of the fray, and the younger, who loved him with more than a

* Amongst the Victoria crosses gained by our soldiers during that eventful time was one presented to Private H. E. Addison of the 43rd for gallantly defending a political officer in an engagement near Kunereah in January, 1859. Addison, besides losing a leg, received two serious wounds.

brother's love, rushed forward with a loud and bitter cry. It was in vain that he raised him in his arms and strove to bear him from the field; a hostile bullet brought both the brothers to the ground, and left them side by side with the tide of life ebbing fast away." Captain Hamilton, "one of a race of soldiers, and who had marched with Havelock to Lucknow," was shot through the head; seven men were taken prisoners by the fierce foe. When New Zealand was quiet again the regiment returned to England, leaving again a few years later for India, where, in 1873, they shared in the fighting consequent on the troubles in Malabar. Since that time no campaign of note has claimed the services of the 43rd.

The 52nd Regiment, the 2nd battalion of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry to which it gives the title, dates from 1775, when it was formed and numbered the 54th. Immediately after its completion the regiment was ordered to America, and throughout the war the gallant Oxford Light Infantry of the near future gave ample promise of the fame they were to win. At Bunker's Hill they won particular distinction, the whole of the grenadier company, with the exception of eight men, being either killed or wounded. It is not our purpose to follow the fortunes of the 52nd throughout the war. In all the battles they fought well and bravely, and when, in 1778, they returned home, it was acknowledged that few regiments with only a history of three years could show its page more fairly writ. Five years later—by which time they had received the title of the Oxfordshire Regiment—they were ordered to India, and participated in the siege of Cannanore, at which the forlorn hope supplied by the regiment had nearly every man killed or wounded. They fought in the subsequent campaign against Tippoo Sahib, being frequently brigaded with the 36th Regiment under Major Shelley. Lieutenant J. Evans of the 52nd was second in command of the storming party which forced its way into Bangalore; at Savendroog they were hotly engaged; at Seringapatam they not improbably saved the day by rescuing the Governor, Lord Cornwallis, from the imminent danger in which he was placed. After seventeen years of service in India the regiment returned home in 1800, many of the effective rank and file being transferred to the 77th and 80th Regiments. In 1803 a 2nd battalion which had been formed was constituted, as has been before mentioned, the 96th Regiment, and the remaining battalion received the distinctive appellation of "Light Infantry."

They were brigaded under Moore at Shorncliffe, and on the occasion of a review by the commander-in-chief, His Royal Highness was so impressed with their soldierly appearance that he recommended to the King that "promotion should be more extensive

in that corps than had been usually granted." They served in Sicily and at Copenhagen; they were amongst the troops ordered to form General Moore's force for the defence of Sweden; and then the 2nd battalion, at that time recently formed, commenced the tale of Peninsular triumphs by its participations in the battle of Vimiera, where the 52nd and their present 1st battalion fought together under Anstruther. Both battalions were at Corunna, where they made some prisoners, and lost in the brilliant general, to whom the famous victory was due, the Colonel-in-chief of their regiment. After returning home the 1st battalion repaired to Portugal, and formed with the 43rd and 95th the famous Light Division.

It will be seen, from what has been said in dealing with the 43rd, that to write anything like a full account of the doings of this division would be to transcribe the history of the Peninsular War. We must be content with noticing here and there some—and those but a few—of the incidents in which the 52nd were more particularly concerned. At the combat on the Coa, they and the 43rd particularly distinguished themselves at the bridge, and after the battle was over, Lieutenant Dawson of the regiment gained great credit by the masterly manner in which, after being isolated from the main body of the army, he effected a junction with it, though to do so necessitated passing through the enemy's posts. At Busaco their splendid charge resulted in the defeat of the French, whose General Simon surrendered to Privates Hopkins and Harris. At Redinha, by some oversight they were placed in a position of extreme danger, being ordered to move forward blindly into a mass of fog, which, when it rose, "disclosed the 52nd on the slopes of the opposite mountain closely engaged in the midst of an army." They fought with great credit at Caza Nova and Sabugal, and a somewhat amusing anecdote is related of a private of the regiment in the latter battle. Private Patrick Lowe, though he had, as beseemed a 52nd man, the soul of a hero, was, in his physical formation, round and small and fat. During a skirmish his company, being threatened by a cavalry charge, fell back, but Pat, unfortunately, could not beat a sufficiently speedy retreat, and an impetuous dragoon was rapidly gaining on him. Undismayed, however, he faced about and covered his pursuer with his musket. Vainly did the dragoon try to disconcert his aim; wheel and curvet as he would that grim piece of gun metal and Pat's grimmer face behind it threatened him with certain death if he came on. So he fell back, and Pat rejoined his comrades without—to every one's surprise—shooting his antagonist. An officer took him roundly to task for this omission: "You were a fool to let the man go

without shooting him." "Oeh, then, an' is it shooting ye mane?" responded Pat; "shure an' how could I shoot him *when I wasn't loaded at all, at all!*" At Marialva Captain Dobbs, with a single bayonet eompany and some riflemen, held the bridge against two thousand French; at Fuentes d'Onor the enemies' eavalry strove in vain to break the resolute squares of the Light Division. At Ciudad Rodrigo the ardour of the stormers of the Division would not allow them to wait for the hay-bags; they "jumped down the scarp, a depth of eleven feet, and rushed up the *fausse braie* under a smashing discharge of grape and musketry." Lord Wellington, in his dispatehes, was betrayed into praises of a degree unusually high for him. "I cannot," he wrote, "suffieiently applaud the eonduet of Colonel Colborne and of the detaehment under his eommand." Napier and Dobbs and Gurwood were the other officers of the 52nd that forced themselves to the front at Ciudad Rodrigo; to the last named surrendered the Freneh eommander, Barrie, whose sword Wellington publiely presented to his gallant eaptor "on the breach by which Gurwood had entered, a fitting and proud compliment to a young soldier of fortune." At Badajoz—the assault of Picuria—Stewart and Nixon greatly exeelled, while at the final storming the splendid gallantry of the Oxfordshire may be gauged by the fact that the 43rd and 52nd Regiments of the Light Division alone lost more men than the seven regiments engaged at the Castle. They fought at Salamanea and the Huebra; at Vittoria the 52nd Regiment, with an impetuous eharge, earried the village of Margarita; the eourage of the stormers at St. Sebastian has passed into a proverb; at Sehelar and Vera and throughout the battles of the Pyrenees, the Oxfordshire Light Infantry were ever foremost; at the Nivelle, under their gallant leader Colborne, they were severely and gloriously engaged. An untoward oecurrenee cost the lives of many of their brave band to be needlessly saerifieed. A staff offieer, aeting on some misunderstanding, ordered Colborne to advanee against the signal redoubt which was being obstinately defended by the enemy. "It was not a moment for remonstranee; on the top of the hill the troops made their rush, but then a ditch, thirty feet deep, well fraised and palisaded, stopped them short, and the fire of the enemy stretched the foremost in death." Colborne—who escaped by a miracle, as he was ever at the head of his men on horsebaek—made three different attempts to earry the work; then, ealling the fox to the aid of the lion, he advaneed alone with a white flag of truee, and showing the French eommandant that he was eompletely surrounded, persuaded him to surrender. This he did, "only having one man killed, but on the British side there fell two hundred soldiers, vietims to the presumptuous folly of a young staff officer." At Orthes, "Colonel

Colborne, so often distinguished, led the regiment across the marsh under a skirmishing fire, the men sinking at every step above the knees, in some places to the middle; yet still pressing forward with that stern resolution and order to be expected from the veterans of the Light Division, soldiers who had never yet met their match in the field." They fought at Toulouse; at Waterloo "the fate of the battle seemed to hang in the balance when the gallant 52nd, under Colborne of Peninsular glory, moved down upon the left flank of the Imperial Guard." The fire of such a regiment gave pause to the splendid column of the foe; the Rifles and other regiments coming up joined their volleys with those of the 52nd; the enemy wavered and swayed, and ere long their colonel's well-known voice called upon the regiment to charge, and the last great battle between the English and French had been fought and won.

The 52nd went into battle probably the strongest numerically of any regiment present, numbering, as they did, upwards of a thousand men; the casualties were one officer, one sergeant, and thirty-six rank and file killed; eight officers, ten sergeants, and a hundred and fifty rank and file wounded.

The 2nd battalion meanwhile had been engaged in Holland under Lieutenant-Colonel Gibbs. They distinguished themselves at Merxem, and Captain Diggle, who commanded on that occasion, mentions in his account that King William IV., then Duke of Clarence, was often to be seen "riding about the village, the skirts of his great-coat perforated by a bullet and wholly regardless of danger, as is the wont of the Royal family."

After Waterloo the 52nd were stationed in various places, including America, Canada, the West Indies, and India. At the time of the mutiny, they showed that the forty years which had passed since Waterloo had wrought no deterioration in their matchless efficiency. It is impossible to dwell upon all the varied proofs they gave of this; one will speak for all, and their deeds at the capture of Delhi rank with any in the long struggle in the Peninsula. The blowing open of the Cashmere Gate was entrusted to a party amongst which was Bugler Hawthorne of the 52nd. Under a heavy fire they proceeded to lay the powder against the gates; officer after officer fell before the massive gate was blown up; then Hawthorne was ordered to sound the advance to his regiment. Three times had he to sound before the notes could be heard amidst the din; then, under Colonel Campbell, the regiment dashed forward like greyhounds from the leash, and secured the barrier. For this feat Hawthorne received the Victoria Cross, and on the same occasion Corporal Henry Smith gained the same distinction for gallantly bearing

off a wounded comrade. The histories of the mutiny teem with the deeds of the regiment, telling how Seymour and Blane, Vigors, Synge, Monsoon, Crosse, and Bayley were brave amongst the brave, but our sketch must here cease. No important service has since then fallen to the lot of the old Oxfordshire Light Infantry—"a regiment never surpassed in arms since arms were first borne by men."

The Rifle Brigade,* the Prince Consort's Own, takes precedence after the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, its number when first formed being the 95th. In the case of such a "regiment" as the Rifle Brigade, the compiler of any *short* account suffers from a veritable *embarras de richesses*. The Rifle Brigade, under its present or former designation, has fought everywhere; its doings have been chronicled by an enthusiastic historian,† it is a *corps d'élite*, and the various battalions of which from time to time it has been composed —the present number is four—have been, each of them, practically distinct regiments in all but name. In 1800 the commanders of fourteen regiments (2nd battalion Royals, 21st, 23rd, 25th, 27th, 29th, 49th, 55th, 69th, 71st, 72nd, 79th, 85th, and 92nd) received a communication from the Horse Guards, to the effect that it was intended to form a corps "to be instructed in the use of the rifle," and requesting them to select four non-commissioned officers and thirty men, and to recommend three officers for the purpose of forming the corps. This was in January, and so favourably was the project viewed, and so apt in their new duties did the new regiment prove, that in the following August three companies embarked with the expedition under General Pulteney against Spain. Shortly after this service—in which the chosen companies most creditably acquitted themselves—the regiment was formed, and the commissions of the officers dated the 25th August, the day on which they had a skirmish with the Spanish. The first duty of the corps as a perfected body seems to have been a sort of marine service at the bombardment of Copenhagen. In December, 1802, they were numbered the 95th, and

* The Rifle Brigade bear as badges a bugle on the glengarry. On the helmet plate is a bugle with strings on a Maltese Cross "surmounted by a wreath of laurel, with which is intertwined a scroll bearing the battles of Sebastopol, Alma, and Inkerman. The other battles are recorded on the arms of the cross, the whole is surmounted by the Prince Consort's coronet with 'Waterloo' below it. A lion is placed between each division of the cross." The motto is "Treu und fest." The following are the battles inscribed: "Copenhagen," "Monte Video," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Barossa," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846—7," "South Africa 1851—2—3," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sebastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee," "Ali Masjid," "Afghanistan 1878—9." The uniform is dark green with facings of black. The black racoon skin caps were exchanged for the helmet three or four years ago, but it is hoped that before long the more distinctive head-dress will be resumed.

† Sir Wm. Cope.

the following year, in Sir John Moore's camp of instruction at Shorncliffe, "first met and were brigaded with, as their compeers, the 43rd and 52nd, in united action with whom, as the Light Division in the Peninsula, so many of their laurels were won." In 1805 a second battalion was formed, and the first battalion was ordered to Germany, where, however, nothing more arduous than a military promenade occupied its attention. In 1807 the 2nd battalion joined the force under Sir Samuel Auchmuty destined for South America, and greatly distinguished itself at the taking of Monte Video. In 1807 the regiment* fought at Monte Video with the most marked valour, losing ninety-one of all ranks killed, and having double that number wounded and missing. Meanwhile, other companies of the regiment joined Lord Cathcart's expedition against Copenhagen, "where they first served under the immediate command of the great chief who commanded the advance; under whose eye they were so often to fight, whose praise they were so often to receive, their future Colonel, then Major-General Sir Arthur Wellesley," and during the campaign their "gallant style," their "conduct and steadiness," were more than once referred to in dispatches. The following year they joined the British Army in Portugal, and first engaged the enemy at Obeidos, in conjunction with their comrades of the King's Royal Rifle Corps. They fought with great dash and spirit at Roleia; at Vimiera the historian of the regiment relates that "three brothers of the name of Hart, privates in the 2nd battalion, pressed on the French with such daring intrepidity that Lieutenant Molloy, who himself was never far from his opponent in action, was obliged repeatedly to rebuke them. 'D—n you!' he cried, 'keep back and get under cover. Do you think you are fighting with your fists that you run into the teeth of the French?'" The 2nd battalion suffered very severely that day, one fourth of their number being put *hors de combat.* During the retreat to Corunna, under Moore, the 95th proved themselves invaluable, covering the movements of the other troops, and holding positions against the utmost efforts of the foe. During the battle at Corunna itself, the 1st battalion had a sort of duel with two battalions of Voltigeurs. The 95th had just made a brilliant charge against the enemy's artillery, when the Voltigeurs came to the rescue, causing them to fall back for a moment. They soon rallied, and for two hours kept up a sharp skirmish with their opponents, and in the end gained a complete victory, taking prisoners seven officers and one hundred and fifty-six men. The 95th was the last corps to enter Corunna, having acted as the rear-guard, and almost before they were embarked the enemy were firing on the ships. Their losses during the past

* Space will not allow of the battalions being in all cases particularized.

twenty days were one hundred and thirty-six killed or prisoners and thirty-five wounded.*

About this time—such was the popularity and evident value of the regiment—a third battalion was raised, the command of which devolved upon Andrew Barnard of the Royals, whose name in connection with the deeds of the Brigade is so familiar to all readers of the history of the Peninsular War. In May, 1809, the 1st battalion were brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd into the Light Brigade, to relate whose prowess would be to write anew the campaign which ended at Waterloo. Very severe were the hardships which the battalion experienced from the very first. In addition to the enemy, they had daily to reckon with that terrible foe—threatening Starvation. The discipline enforced by Crauford, their brigadier, was "Draconic" in its severity. Almost their first feat was, in their haste to reach Talavera, "in heavy marching order, under a burning sun, and with a most insufficient supply of food, to march upwards of fifty miles with only two short halts in twenty-five hours." Soon afterwards, at Barta del Puerco, they elicited praise even from the stern Crauford; in the battle on the Coa, they again fought splendidly and suffered severely. At Busaco, the charge of the Light Division was one of the most brilliant episodes of the war. Meanwhile, the 2nd battalion had been fighting in the Walcheren expedition, on its return from which, detachments were sent to join their comrades in Portugal, whither the 3rd battalion, under Barnard, proceeded in July, 1810. At Barossa, this battalion and some of the 2nd particularly distinguished themselves, the brave Barnard being twice wounded. After Redinha, an incident occurred which shows in a marked way the courteous feeling reciprocated by the English and French. The 1st battalion were driving the French before them, when the officer commanding the latter waved his handkerchief at the end of his sword. On the officer of the 95th coming up, the Frenchman suggested that both sides would be the better for a night's rest, and proposed a truce. The Rifles consented, and invited the French officers to share their mess, an overture which was gladly accepted, though the menu only disclosed ration beef, and little enough of that, with rum to wash it down. After dinner they separated, and the next morning the French resumed their retreat, and the Rifles their pursuit. The 95th distinguished them-

* In the account of the battles one is apt sometimes to loss sight of the less romantic aspect of the horrors of war. The following description shows it in all its naked hideousness. "The appearance of the battalion on their arrival in England was squalid and miserable. Most of the men had lost some of their appointments; many were without shoes, and their clothing was not only tattered and in rags, but in such a state of filth and so infested with vermin that on new clothing being served out it was burnt at the back of Hythe barracks."

selves at Sabugal; at Fuentes d'Onor, the repulse they inflicted on a strong body of French infantry was mentioned in Lord Wellesley's dispatches. In the various engagements which preceded the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo they rendered sterling service. At that storming, there is no need here to dwell upon the brilliant achievements of the Rifles—how Uniacke was killed, and Cox and Hamilton, Mitchell, M'Gregor, and Bedell were wounded; how Crauford, the gallant though stern commander of the Light Division, fell, cheering on his men; or how many brave men of the 95th slept that night the "sleep that never wakes." At the storming of Badajoz, again, the part they played is well known. Some led the Light Division; seven officers and a hundred men of the 95th formed part of the storming party. With the forlorn hope were nine non-commissioned officers of the regiment. The incidents of that direful day are history; twenty-three officers and two hundred and ninety-two non-commissioned officers and men of the Rifles were killed or wounded. Napier's splendid description is aptly quoted by Cope in its relation to the regiment. "Who shall measure out the glory of . . . . O'Hara of the 95th, who perished in the breach at the head of the stormers, and with him, nearly all the volunteers for that desperate service? Who shall describe . . . . the martial fury of that desperate soldier of the 95th who, in his resolution to win, thrust himself beneath the chained sword-blades, and there suffered the enemy to dash his head to pieces with the ends of their muskets?" To these might be added—only to mention the names of the killed—Stokes and Diggle, Hovenden, Cary, Alix, Crondace, Macdonald and Macpherson, of the last of whom it was said that "he had been true to man, and true to his God, and he looked his last hour in the face like a soldier and a Christian." It might be mentioned here that Sir Harry Smith, the hero of Aliwal in after years, gained his wife in a way that recalls the pages of some romance. After the terrible sack which followed the capture of Badajoz, two Spanish ladies of rank, the younger about fourteen, approached Smith, then a captain in the Rifles, who was talking with another officer, and threw themselves on the protection of the English. Their appearance showed the cruelty to which they had been subjected; their ears were bleeding from the brutal gash which had torn away their earrings, and to avoid worse and nameless shame, they had resolved to confide to the honour of the first British officer they met. The younger of the two ladies became, ere two years had passed, the wife of the officer who had saved her. In the battle of Salamanca, the brigade was not very actively engaged, and from that date till the battle of Vittoria, though privation and arduous labour, enough and to spare, fell to their lot, their

participation in actual warfare was limited to a few skirmishes. Their historian claims for them that theirs was the regiment which commenced the battle of Vittoria, during which their dark uniform more than once exposed them to the fire of our own men, who mistook them for the enemy. They also captured the first guns which were taken from the French in the engagement, and throughout the day fully merited the enthusiastic praise which has been awarded to them. Their loss was twelve of all ranks killed; seven officers and sixty men wounded.

During the pursuit of the flying foe, some of the Riflemen were mounted behind the troopers of the Royal Dragoons, and it is interesting to note that in the sharp skirmish which they had on the Camino Real, they were fortunate enough to take "the last and only gun which the French carried off from Vittoria." At Schelar, one of the battles included in the "Pyrenees," they greatly distinguished themselves; but perhaps the combat at the Bridge of Jansi, where they had marched under a hot sun, and with frequent want of water, about eight leagues, "considering that it was made in the heat of an August sun, and that at the end of the march the men had four or five hours' hard fighting, may hold its place with the famous march from Calzada to Talavera . . . . It was said that two hundred men of one regiment of the Light Division fell out. But the Riflemen had a resolution to excel, and many held on till they died." At the storming of St. Sebastian, the regiment was represented by a subaltern and fifty men from each battalion. The names of the officers were Percival, Hamilton and Eaton, and the two former were desperately wounded. At the Bridge of Vera, the regiment suffered terrible loss, which their historian attributes in great measure to the ill-advised order of General Skerrett, by which Captain Cadoux, whose company held the bridge, was compelled to withdraw. The order was so peremptory that he had no choice left, but even while obeying, he remarked that "but few of his party would reach the camp." And so it proved. Up till then he had not lost a man; before many minutes had elapsed, Cadoux himself and sixteen others were killed, three officers, nine sergeants and thirty-four rank and file wounded out of a total of a hundred, all told. Again, at the battle of the Nivelle, where their gallant leader Sir Andrew Barnard was severely wounded, the regiment incurred very heavy loss. Sundry sharp skirmishes preceded the battle of the Nive in which the regiment played a leading part. They were not very actively employed at Orthes, the 1st battalion, indeed, being absent altogether. At the hard-fought battle of Tarbes, however, on the 20th of March, 1814, they had most of the fighting to themselves, and after a fierce struggle, during which

"they fought muzzle to muzzle, and it was difficult to judge at first who would win," drove the French before them in disordered flight. At a skirmish which took place a few days afterwards a most extraordinary incident occurred, which—were it not for the character of the narrators and the evidence adduced—one would be tempted to ascribe to some latter-day Munchausen. "A Rifleman of the name of Powell was shot in the mouth, the ball knocking several of his teeth out. One of these struck a Portuguese and wounded him in the arm. The surgeon of the 43rd, who happened to be at hand, dressing the wound of the Portuguese, found in it not a bullet but a tooth. On this the cry went among the Riflemen that 'the French were firing bones and not bullets.'" At the battle of Toulouse the regiment was again actively engaged, and on the termination of the war returned to England. Meanwhile the 95th had been represented by detachments which gloriously upheld the honour of the regiment at Bergen-op-Zoom, Merxem, and other places in Holland. Scarcely had peace been secured with France than some of the regiment—the 3rd battalion—were ordered to New Orleans, and in the very arduous and not altogether satisfactory campaign which was sandwiched in between the war in the Peninsula and Waterloo proved themselves of the utmost value. At Quatre-Bras the 1st battalion enjoyed the distinction of being the first to engage with the enemy. At Waterloo the 1st battalion was with Picton, and the 2nd and part of the 3rd with Sir Frederick Adams. Very early in the day did the former come into action, while the latter were engaged in the fierce fighting that raged round Hougoumont, and in the splendid charge which completed the discomfiture of the Imperial Guard.* The losses of the regiment during the day were very severe, and their conduct was most highly praised. They stayed with the army of occupation, and in the February following Waterloo were removed from the regiments of the line, ceasing to be known as the 95th and receiving their present appellation of the Rifle Brigade.

The years following Waterloo must be passed over rapidly. There were disturbances in Ireland, *émeutes* in Birmingham, sundry and divers other occasions on which the Rifle Brigade was engaged, but it was not till 1846 that they were again employed in foreign service. At that date troubles arose in South Africa, and we wish that space would allow us to recount in detail all the brave deeds and services performed by the Rifle Brigade. It

* Another remarkable occurrence is narrated by Sir W. Cope, quoting Kincaid, which, he adds, has been confirmed to him by independent testimony. Lieutenant Worsley, of the 3rd battalion, "had at Badajoz received a shot in his ear which came out at the back of the neck, which on his recovery had the effect of turning his head to the right; at Waterloo he received exactly a similar wound in the left ear, the ball coming out near the exit of the former, which restored his head to its original position."

must suffiee to repeat the dietum of an historian quoted by the ehronieler of their deeds. "It was the useful green jacket, the untiring Rifle Brigade, who worried Sandilli out of his hiding place among the mountains." After fighting the natives it became neeessary to teaeh the Boers a lesson, and this was most effectually done at Boemplatz, though the result to the representatives of the Rifle Brigade was that the command of both companies devolved upon second lieutenants. The general orders issued on the departure of the Rifles for England contained the following paragraph: "In 1805 the commander-in-ehief, Sir H. Smith, joined this (1st) battalion. . . . He has served with it during the most eventful period of its career, and has never worn the regimental uniform of any other corps." The Rifles are to be eongratulated on being thus complimented by a ehief who had not learnt the lessons enforeed by politicians of after years, that these same rebel Boers whom he hanged with such good will were, because they had beaten us, to have all they asked for. Then again the Kaffirs had to be dealt with, and the share the Rifle Brigade (with the sister eorps, the 60th) had in the lesson taught is written large in the annals of the war. Gladly would we quote from the graphic accounts which exist of this arduous campaign,* but we must leave them to tell their own tale of the achievements of the Brigade and pass on to the war in the Crimea, in which the 1st and 2nd battalions gained so glorious a renown. At the Alma it was the 2nd battalion that was prineipally engaged, and amongst the many names whieh might be singled out are those of Colonel Lawrence, Major Norcott, Captain Syers, Captain the Earl of Errol, and Lieutenant Ross. Major Norcott was recommended for the Victoria Cross, and Sir George Brown testifies that "Major Norcott's eonduct was not only eonspicuous to the whole division but attracted the notice of the enemy, for the offieer in eommand of the Russian battery, who was subsequently made prisoner, informed Lord Raglan that he had laid a gun especially for "the daring officer in the dark uniform on the blaek horse." In the approach to Balaelava, at which no serious fighting occurred, a rather amusing incident happened. As Captain Vigers was taking his men into the town "a baker, evidently in great terror, eame out of his house and, notwithstanding the early hour of the morning, produeed a roast turkey which he offered him, and a great number of loaves. These Vigers desired him to break into two and to give half to each man, so that all the men of his eompany had a good meal." Many were the ineidents of daring whieh are to be credited to the Brigade during the battle of Inkerman and the first stages of the siege of Sebastopol: Wheatley's presence of mind,

* Notably from those of Mrs. Wood and Captain King.

in flinging a live shell over the parapet, Herbert's wonderful shooting, Harman's and Ferguson's close struggle with the Russians, the brave deeds of Powell, Godfrey, Alrington, Hewitt, and Markham. Some were officers, some privates, but no distinction is necessary where each and all added to the proud record of their regiment. At Inkerman the 1st battalion—recommended by their leader as one "which could do anything" —fought splendidly, and their fierce struggle may be estimated by the fact that the 2nd company was brought out of action by a colour sergeant.* The "affair at the Ovens" was one in which the 1st battalion was almost exclusively engaged, and Lieutenants Tryon, Bourchier, and Cuninghame, with four sergeants and a couple of hundred men, performed the arduous task which was not only eulogised by the commander-in-chief of the British army but formed the theme of an *Ordre Général* published by General Canrobert.† At the storming of the Redan a detachment of the 1st battalion under Stuart and Boileau and Sanders, and one of the 2nd under Blackett, Macdonell, Forman, and Freemantle, were engaged, and with the Rifles to be "engaged" is to be distinguished. Amongst so much that is worthy of record the account given of the deaths of Captain Hammond and Lieutenant Ryder claims mention. "Hammond had only been in the Crimea forty-eight hours when he was killed. When the Rifles were forming for the assault on the Redan a young subaltern addressed him, 'Captain Hammond, how fortunate we are! We are just in time for Sebastopol.' Hammond's eyes were gazing where the rays of the sun made a path of golden light over the sea, and his answer was short and remarkable, and accompanied by the quiet smile which those who knew him so well remember. 'I am quite ready,' he said." He was seen afterwards fighting like a hero at the embrasures, his gleaming sword flashing, his form conspicuous even in the awful hurly-burly from amongst which brave men's souls flew thick and fast to the gates of "the hereafter." "The next morning he was found in a ditch beneath a dozen of the slain with a bayonet wound through his heart." Ryder was scarcely eighteen when he fell. He had been severely wounded, but could not brook the necessary delay in attending to him. Binding his wound himself as best he might he again mounted the scaling ladder, "and when he was found next day in the ditch a bayonet thrust had transfixed his forehead."

After the fall of Sebastopol came peace, and with it the thanks of the Sovereign and the gratitude of the nation for the heroism which, at the cost of so many

* Colour-Sergeant Higgins, afterwards Captain W. Higgins.

† Bourchier and Cuninghame received the V.C., and Colour-Sergeant Hicks the French war medal.

brave lives, had added yet more names to the long roll of the Brigade's distinctions.*

On the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, the 2nd and 3rd battalions of the Brigade were ordered to embark, and on arriving in India were pushed on to Cawnpore. It was soon found that not only their fighting but their marching powers were destined to be tried to the uttermost. One wonders as one reads of the long marches under blazing sun, with the heavy European clothing unchanged for days together, while want of sleep caused men now and again to stumble through sheer drowsiness even while marching in the ranks—one wonders how it came to pass that when they met the enemy, these weary, footsore, sleep-bereaved men brightened as with a flash into that activity the rebels found so deathful. When they fought at Cawnpore the 3rd battalion were almost starving, and frequently a biscuit and ration of rum formed the only meal during the day. The regiment captured Etawah, fought on the Ramgunga, and under Colonel Horsford engaged in the resultless pursuit of Nana Sahib. Under Outram they fought at the capture of Lucknow, and earned that commander's highest commendation for their spirit and dash. Two hundred men from the regiment with the same number of Sikhs were formed into a camel corps under Major Ross, and proved a most useful addition to the effective force of the British army. After the capture of Lucknow, the Rifles were engaged in constant skirmishes and sudden and fatiguing marches, during which many deaths occurred from disease and sunstroke. At the battle of Nawabgunga they gained special praise for the splendid manner in which, unaided, they kept at bay a vastly superior force of the enemy. At last, when their sorely-taxed strength was well-nigh failing, the 7th Hussars, with Sir C. Russell at their head, came thundering to the rescue. Their losses were heavy that day; far worse than the injuries done by the enemy's fire were the sufferings of the men from exposure to the sun. Numbers of the gallant Rifles lay seemingly dead—with many, alas! it was no mere seeming—others were raving mad. Had they not deserved it by their valour, it might almost be said that their sufferings alone merited the laudatory reference they received in the dispatches of Sir Hope Grant. At Jamo, Lieutenant Andrew Green engaged in a conflict which recalls something of the warrior tales told in 'chronicles of eld.' Rushing to the rescue of some men of his party who were surrounded by the enemy, he found himself attacked by six rebels. Two he shot; he was then cut down by the others, who hacked viciously at him while prostrate. Springing up he knocked down

* At the first distribution of V.C.'s no fewer than eight fell to officers and men of the Brigade.

two more with the butt of his revolver, and was keeping the others at bay with his sword when he was attacked by three fresh arrivals. Again he was cut down, and again he struggled to his feet and shot another of his assailants. When found by Colour-Sergeant Mansel, who gallantly fought his way to the rescue, Green was lying bathed in blood, having received fifteen wounds, of which all except one were sword cuts.

The Brigade captured Birwah, again suffering heavy loss; they fought at Hyderguh; Mejidia fell before their conquering arms. But it is impossible even to mention the names of all the places where they fought, or to tell of the sterling service rendered by the camel corps under Ross. When the mutiny was over no regiment had better earned the "Well done!" that echoed through the length and breadth of the Empire. Four of the Victoria Crosses fell to the share of the Brigade; while, in addition to those who were killed in action, two officers and a hundred and thirty-two men fell victims to disease. Afterwards—in 1861-2—the 1st battalion was ordered to Canada during the alarm caused by the "*Trent* affair," while the 2nd and 3rd battalions were engaged in various encounters with the Mohmunds and other hostile Indian tribes. Later on the 1st and 4th battalions assisted in teaching the Fenians a salutary lesson in Canada. The next operations of any magnitude in which the Brigade were represented was the Ashanti war in 1874, throughout which the 2nd battalion served. To quote the words of Sir Archibald Allison, "it is needless to speak of the steadiness and high discipline," of the courage and cheerfulness they displayed. The campaign was emphatically a trying one, and King Koffee's terrible ally, Disease, vanquished many a brave rifleman, whom shot and spear passed by. The final exploits of the Brigade are commemorated by "Ali Musjid" and "Afghanistan." In concluding this notice of the Rifle Brigade we cannot summarize its character and achievements better than in the words of King William IV., who, when Duke of Clarence, reviewed them at Plymouth: "What more can I say to you, riflemen, than that whenever there has been fighting you have been employed, and wherever you have been employed you have distinguished yourselves."

The Royal Fusiliers* (City of London Regiment)—Regimental district No. 7—are comprised of the old 7th Foot. In 1685 a large regiment was formed, chiefly from

* The Royal Fusiliers bear as badges "The White Rose of York (in the Garter) on a grenade, the flame of which is crowned," on cap and collar, with the White Horse on the helmet plate. The mottoes are those of the Garter and *Nec aspera terrent*. On their colours is the White Horse and "Martinique," "Talavera," "Albuera," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1879—80." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue, and Fusilier's cap.

the old London bands, and designated the Ordnance Regiment, receiving at the same time the appellation of Royal Fusiliers. Their first service was at Walcourt, then in the Irish wars consequent on William's accession to the throne. After this they joined the troops in Holland, where they experieneed some severe fighting. They were represented at Steenkirke; at Landen they fought with unexampled courage, nearly all their offieers being either killed or wounded; for their gallantry in storming Namur they received the special thanks of William. They took part in the Duke of Ormond's expedition against Vigo, and in 1703 served as marines. Hurrying over the following years—during whieh we note that the regiment served as marines on board the fleet of the unfortunate Byng, which did *not* relieve Minorca—we come to the era of the war in America and Canada, during whieh they experienced some severe reverses, though throughout their consistent courage gained them unqualified praise. In the defence of St. John's a great number were made prisoners; they fought at Staten Island; at the capture of Fort Clinton—where our troops, unsupported by artillery, "crossed ground swept by ten guns, and without firing a shot pressed forward to the foot of the works, elimbed over each other's shoulders on to the walls and drove the enemy back"—the 7th gained great distinction. At Cow Pens, in December, 1781, the regiment suffered severely from the unfortunate repulse experienced by our troops under Colonel Tarleton; their eolours were taken, and many of their number killed and wounded. Shortly after that they returned to England and were on duty in various places, being for some time under the command of the Duke of Kent, father of Her present Majesty. In 1807, they were with the forees dispatched against Copenhagen, and a couple of years later under Colonel Packenham to Martinique. Here, at the stubborn fight on the heights of Surirey, the Royal Fusiliers gave striking evidence of their splendid fighting eapacity. Meanwhile, the 2nd battalion of the regiment was with Wellesley in Portugal, and first met the foe at Talavera. Here, we learn from the Offieial Record, the Royal Fusiliers "met the storm of war with unshaken firmness," and succeeded in capturing seven guns. Both battalions were at Busaco; where, however, they did not come in for very mueh actual fighting. After a sharp skirmish at Burlada, the 7th and 23rd were formed into the famous Fusilier Brigade, under Pakenham, the command of the battalions being given to Vigers and Blakeney. At Albuera, the aceount of the magnificent eharge of that Fusilier Brigade still kindles into enthusiasm the most listless and unemotional. The tide of war seemed turning steadily against us: "we had lost a whole brigade of artillery; a large number of our men were prisoners; a deep

gully prevented the British from using their bayonets, and affairs wore a most unpromising appearance." As the history of the Royal Fusiliers expresses it, a crisis had arrived, and a mighty, a determined, a desperate effort alone could save the allied army from defeat. Sweeping onward in seemingly resistless force were three columns of exultant French, supported by cavalry and artillery, each column mustering about twice the number of the force that was about to check their insolent progress. That force was the Fusilier Brigade. In front of the advancing French were their lancers surrounding our guns that they had captured.

Their pride was short-lived; the stern, avenging British line swept them aside and recovered the guns, then moved forward against the dense columns of the enemy. "Such a gallant line startled the enemy's masses, which were increasing and pressing forward as to an assured victory; they wavered, hesitated, and then vomiting forth a storm of fire, hastily endeavoured to enlarge their front, while the fearful discharge of grape from all their artillery whistled through the British ranks. Myers was killed, other officers fell wounded, and the Fusilier battalions struck by the iron tempest reeled and staggered like sinking ships. Suddenly and sternly recovering they closed on their terrible enemies, and then was seen with what a majesty the British soldiers fight! . . . . Nothing could stop our astonishing infantry. No sudden burst of undisciplined valour, no nervous enthusiasm weakened the stability of their order, their flashing eyes were bent on the dark columns in front, their measured tread shook the ground, their dreadful volleys swept away the head of every formation, their deafening shouts overpowered the dissonant cries that broke from all parts of the tumultuous crowd, as foot by foot, and with a horrid carnage, it was driven by the incessant vigour of the attack to the farthest edge of the hill. In vain did the French reserves . . . . endeavour to sustain the fight. Their efforts only increased the irremediable confusion, and the mighty mass, like a loosened cliff, went headlong down the ascent. The rain flowed after in streams discoloured with blood, and fifteen hundred unwounded men, the remnant of six thousand unconquerable British soldiers, stood triumphant on the fatal hill" (*Napier*). Well may the record of the Royal Fusiliers assert that they "exceeded anything that the usual word 'gallantry' can convey." Thirty-two officers, thirty-four sergeants, six hundred and thirty-eight soldiers, express the loss in killed and wounded the 7th sustained that day.*

* Amongst the killed was Myers, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 1st battalion. The depreciators of "boy officers" may be interested to note that he was only twenty-eight years of age.

They fought again with great credit at Aldea de Pont and at Ciudad Rodrigo, though in the latter operations they were not largely engaged. At Badajoz it was Captain Mair of the 7th who led the storming party against the Trinidad bastion, while others of the regiment under Captain Cholwick attacked the breach in the curtain. Two hundred and thirty-two were killed and wounded during the assault. At Salamanca Captain Crowder gained his majority for dislodging, with only two companies of the regiment, a force of five hundred Frenchmen from a village they occupied. At Vittoria their position was against the enemy's centre, and materially assisted in the crushing defeat of Joseph's army; while, as evidence of the splendid state of discipline which they had attained, it may be mentioned that amidst the dazzling temptations which surrounded them, no case of that plundering on which the British commander commented so severely was reported in the ranks of the 7th. They fought in the battles of the Pyrenees, notably at Roncesvalles and Villalba, on the Bidassoa and at Orthes. At Toulouse they were not seriously engaged, and with this battle ended their glorious Peninsular record, for their services in the West Indies prevented their participating in Waterloo. In the expedition against New Orleans, which, barren of profitable result as it was, reflected nothing but credit on the troops engaged, the Royal Fusiliers again distinguished themselves, at the same time incurring considerable loss. From that time till the war with Russia in 1854 the 7th were not engaged in any warlike service. In the Crimea they were in the Light Division under Sir George Brown. Their splendid charge at the Alma, under Lacy Yeo, will long be remembered—how in the teeth of a storm of bullets they pressed on, though those who bore the colours were shot down in terrible succession, and how Private Lyle of the regiment helped Captain Bell to capture the Russian guns. At the famous sortie from Sebastopol of the 26th October and at Inkerman they fought, and throughout the prolonged siege acquitted themselves as might have been expected from their history and tradition. In the "affair at the Quarries" Captain Mitchell Jones gained the V.C. for the dauntless way in which, despite his receiving a wound in the early stage of the fighting, he led his men to the numerous attacks, and at the assault of the Redan Lieutenant Hope and Private Hughes gained the same priceless decoration. In the following September a non-combatant officer of the regiment, Assistant-Surgeon Hale, gained another Cross for his unremitting care of the wounded whom the heavy fire, which drove all but himself and Lieutenant Hope away from the spot, could not induce him to leave for a moment. During the Indian Mutiny the 7th were employed in Scinde, and a few years later in the disturbances on the

North-west Frontier. Passing over fifteen years, during which the history of the 7th was that of any distinguished regiment in times of peace, we find them next employed in the Afghan campaign of 1878—80. In the sortie from Candahar of 16th August, 1880, under General Brooke, the Royal Fusiliers were commanded by Major Vandaleur. The admirable courage and dash they displayed were unable to prevent the effort from being a failure, a failure, moreover, which cost the lives of Major Vandaleur and Lieutenants Wood and Marsh—"two gallant officers, mere lads,"—and numbered Lieutenant de Trafford amongst the wounded. But Lieutenant Case and Private James Asford each earned the Victoria Cross for rescuing a wounded comrade under a searching fire. With Afghanistan ends the long roll of warlike achievements which are to be credited to the Royal Fusiliers.

The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders)*—Regimental District No. 42—are composed of the 42nd and 73rd Regiments and date from 1729, when six companies were raised for "local service." Originally, doubtless, care was taken to enlist none except those unfriendly to the Jacobite cause; after a time, however, this restriction was dropped as regarded the rank and file, though the officers were still chosen from Whig families.† The proposal made in 1743 to send the regiment abroad gave rise to some disturbance, the Highlanders being not unnaturally keenly jealous at anything that looked like sharp practice. But it is not our purpose to dwell upon these earlier years of a regiment, whose historians are both numerous and enthusiastic, interesting as such early records undoubtedly are. The disturbance was terminated, and shortly after the battle of Dettingen had been fought the Black Watch,‡ then consisting of ten companies,

* The Black Watch have as badges St. Andrew and Cross on Star of the Order of the Thistle over the Sphinx on glengarry, St. Andrew and Cross on collar. The mottoes are those of the Order of the Thistle and—*Am freiceadan dubh*—The Black Watch. On their colours are the royal cypher within the Garter and the names, "Mangalore," "Seringapatain," "Egypt," "Corunna," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846—7," "South Africa, 1851—3," "Alma," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Nile, 1884—5," "Kirbehan." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of blue, feather bonnet, and kilt.

† The privates were in most cases men of good social position. On one occasion George II. expressed a desire to see some of these famous soldiers, and two privates were sent to St. James's Palace, where they showed some of the national sword exercises. On leaving they were given a guinea apiece, but these *private* soldiers as they strode out threw the guerdon to the porter at the door.

‡ The Black Watch is the English equivalent of the Gaelic *Frieceadan Dugh*, which they were called in distinction to the *Saighdearan Dearg*, Red Soldiers. Their uniform at this time was a scarlet jacket and waistcoat with buff facings, with a tartan plaid of twelve yards long wound round the middle of the body, the upper part being fixed on the left shoulder, with flat beaver bonnets, bordered by the fess check of the Royal Stuarts, with a tuft of black feathers.

joined the allied forces in Flanders. At Fontenoy they fought with such marked heroism as to be saluted by the Duke of Cumberland himself with a loud cheer in acknowledgment of their chivalrous devotion. Their colonel, Sir Robert Munro, seemed to bear a charmed life. Suiting their tactics to the exigencies of their position the Highlanders, after delivering a volley, threw themselves flat on the ground while the return fire passed over them, but Sir Robert's enormous bulk, which had necessitated his being hauled out of the trenches by his own men, rendered this manœuvre impossible for himself to practise. He had perforce to stand there "like an invincible Ajax, and guarding the colours of his regiment faced unmoved the enemy's fire." In 1756 the Black Watch were ordered to America, and at Ticonderoga elicited unstinted praise for their valour. In that disastrous combat they lost six hundred and fifty killed or wounded. Others of the regiment* served in 1759 at Martinique, and greatly distinguished themselves by the "characteristic impetuosity" with which they fought. Their next service was in Canada, where they fought under General Amherst, and two years later they took part in the expedition against the Havannah. Many of the laurels of the Black Watch have been gained in America. In 1763 and subsequently they fought against the Indians, particularly distinguishing themselves at Bushey Run, and again in 1776 when the War of Independence gave them severe and constant work. "In every field," writes a chronicler of the regiment, "the Black Watch maintained their hardly-earned reputation," and numerous are the instances recorded of deeds of individual courage and readiness. As an example may be quoted the following:—

"In a skirmish with the Americans in 1776 Major Murray of the 42nd, being separated from his men, was attacked by three of the enemy. His dirk had slipped behind his back, and, like Colonel Munro before referred to, being very corpulent he could not reach it. He defended himself as well as he could with his fusil, and, watching his opportunity, seized the sword of one of his assailants and put the three to flight."

This same Major Murray found his Falstaffian dimensions again embarrassing at Fort Washington.

"The hill on which the fort stood was almost perpendicular, but the Highlanders rushed up the steep ascent like mountain cats. When halfway up the heights they heard a melancholy voice exclaim, 'Oh, soldiers, will you leave me?' On looking down they saw Major Murray, their commanding officer, at the foot of the precipice; his extreme obesity prevented him from following them. They were not deaf to this appeal;

* A second battalion had been raised consequent on the severe loss experienced at Ticonderoga.

it would never do to leave their corpulent commander behind. A party leaped down at once, seized him in their arms and bore him from ledge to ledge of the rock till they reached the summit, where they drove the enemy before them and made two hundred prisoners."

"In a skirmish with the American rebels in 1777 Sergeant Macgregor of the 42nd was severely wounded and remained insensible on the ground. Unlike Captain Crawley, who put on his old uniform before Waterloo, the sergeant, who seems to have been something of a dandy, had attired himself in his best as if he had been going to a ball instead of a battle. He wore a new jacket with silver lace, large silver buckles in his shoes, and a watch of some value. This display of wealth attracted the notice of an American soldier, who, actuated by no feeling of humanity, but by the sordid desire of stripping the sergeant at leisure, took him on his back and began to carry him off the field. It is probable that the American did not handle him very tenderly, and the motion soon restored him to consciousness. He saw at once the state of matters and proved himself master of the occasion. With one hand he drew his dirk, and grasping the American's throat with the other he swore that he would stab him to the heart if he did not retrace his steps and bear him back in safety to the British camp. The *argumentum ad hominem* in the shape of a glittering dagger before his eyes was too much for the American. On the way to the camp they were met by Lord Cornwallis, who thanked him for his humanity; but he had the candour to admit the truth. His lordship, who was much amused at the incident, gave the American his liberty, and, on Macgregor retiring from the service, procured for him a situation in the Customs at Leith."

In 1794 they fought in Holland, and in that terrible march through Westphalia rendered great service, especially at Gildermalsen, where they scattered a regiment of French Hussars. A Scotch officer records the fact that though the Highlanders all wore the kilt, and the men of the 42nd were principally very young soldiers, the loss they experienced from the terrible cold and privations "was out of all comparison less than that sustained by other corps." The following year they again served in the West Indies, and fought with their usual courage at St. Lucia and St. Vincent, and in 1800 joined Sir Ralph Abercrombie, with whom the following year they landed in Egypt. Here they were brigaded under Sir John Moore, and at the landing at Aboukir vied with the Welsh Fusiliers in their gallant onslaught on the French. The story of the battle of Alexandria has too often been told, and in the telling the deeds of the Black Watch enumerated, to need

dwelling on here; it will suffice to say, that they undoubtedly are second to none of all the regiments that bear on their accoutrements the eloquent emblem of the Sphinx. It was to Major Sterling of the 42nd that the standard of the "Invincible Legion" was delivered; it was a corporal of the 42nd who shot one of the dragoons that attacked Abererombie, and it was on the blanket of Donald Roy of the 42nd, that the loved general was borne away to die.

In 1808 the Black Watch joined the army in Portugal, and were with Sir John Moore at Corunna, and a tradition, tinged with the weird superstition of the Highlands, tells that there were not wanting those in the ranks of the Black Watch who, even as their gallant commander turned to them with the confident exhortation—"Highlanders, remember Egypt!" saw rising before his manly form the prophetic, shadowy shroud which foretold his coming death. The 2nd battalion of the regiment took part in the Walcheren expedition, while the 1st joined the allied army in Portugal. At Fuentes d'Onor, under Lord Blantyre, they vigorously repulsed and swept backward in disorder a formidable charge of French cavalry; at Burgos Major Dick, with the men of the Royal Highlanders under his command, were praised in dispatches for their gallantry at the assault. They fought in the picturesque battles of the Pyrenees and Nivelle, at the Nive and Orthes. At Toulouse General Pack, who commanded the Brigade, addressed the regiment as follows: "I have just now been with General Clinton, and he has been pleased to grant my request that in the charge which we are about to make upon the enemy's redoubts, the 42nd regiment shall have the honour of leading on the attack. The 42nd will advance!" Such a regiment needed no repetition of such an order; they advanced with a magnificent charge, and the redoubt was taken, but so terrible was the fire, that "out of about five hundred men which the 42nd brought into action, scarcely ninety reached the fatal redoubt from which the enemy had fled." At Quatre Bras they were subjected to a furious charge from the French Lancers, which came upon them before they could form square. The two flank companies were ridden down, but then the Highlanders formed square, and hemming the cavalry within, killed or made them prisoners. So fierce was this brief conflict that in the space of a few minutes the command of the regiment devolved upon four officers, of whom two were killed and one severely wounded. At Waterloo it suffices to say that they were in Picton's division. The two days' fighting cost the Black Watch in killed and wounded three hundred men.

Interesting though it would be to dwell on many of the occurrences of the intervening years, we must pass on to 1854, when the 42nd formed part of the famous

Highland Brigade in the Crimean War. Throughout the fascinating pages of the author of "Eothen" are numerous mentions of this splendid regiment, of which one of the earliest is the passage which tells how on that first trying march which preluded the Alma, when the troops arrived gasping and fainting with heat and thirst and weariness at their resting-place by the Bulganak River, the stern discipline of Sir Colin Campbell "would not allow even the rage of thirst to loosen the high discipline of his splendid Highland regiments. He halted them a little before they reached the stream, and so ordered it that . . . . they gained in comfort, and knew that they were the gainers." The next day was to be known throughout the centuries as the Battle of the Alma, and in the sweet, quiet fragrance of the morning air, while, though the enemy was in sight, nature seemed unready for war, and stillness pervaded the warrior-covered slopes, the quiet tones of Sir Colin were heard, remarking, "This will be a good time for the men to get loose half their cartridges." Before the day ended many pouches were empty, and their owners refilled them, recalling with pride "the deeds they did that day;" others were well-nigh full, but the hands that had so gleefully opened them in the morning, lay stiff for ever on the Russian hills. When the time came for the Highlanders to charge, matters were looking serious. Thistlethwaite and Lindsay of the Scots Guards had saved their colours, though torn and pierced with shot. The Guards, like wounded demi-gods, were resting, scornfully defiant, despite the terrible gaps in their ranks. Twelve battalions were before the Highland Brigade, which numbered three, yet there was no thought of the possibility of failure in Campbell's mind, as he wound up his short address to his men with the words: "Now, men, the army is watching us. Make me proud of my Highland Brigade!" Then the historian of the war tells us:— "Smoothly, easily, and swiftly, the Black Watch seemed to glide up the hill. A few instants before, and their tartans ranged dark in the valley; now their plumes were on the crest." A few deadly volleys, and the Russians fled in sheer confusion, followed by the exulting shout of the triumphant Scots. Neither Balaclava nor Inkerman are amongst the distinctions borne by the Black Watch, but the comprehensive "Sevastopol" covers many a deed of heroism done during the long months that elapsed before it fell. At the storming of the Redan, they were in reserve at the right attack, and, had it been necessary, would have shared with the Guards the renewed attack that was planned for the following morning.

Again passing over some years, we take up the thread of the record of the 42nd in 1873, when, under Colonel MacLeod, they served in the Ashantee War. At the battle of

Amoaful in January, 1874, the Black Watch were in the leading column under Alison, their own officers present being Majors Macpherson and Scott.* They soon experienced to the full the severe nature of the combat in which they were engaged. A correspondent wrote at the time that so hot was the fire, had the enemy used bullets instead of slugs, "scarcely a man of the Black Watch would have been left to tell the tale." Major Band was severely wounded, Major Macpherson was hit in several places, nine officers and nearly a hundred men were shot. For some time the firing was heavy and seemingly confused; at last the time came for a charge. Sir Archibald, at the head of the Black Watch, bade the pipes strike up "The Campbells are coming," and with a dash and a cheer the regiment charged straight for the foe. Throughout the fighting that preceded the taking of Coomassie, they were to the fore whenever fighting was to be done. In the advance on the capital, a well-known "Man of the Time"†—whose opinion on daring and self-possession is to be valued as coming from one who combines both qualities in so rare a manner—said, "their audacious spirit and true military bearing challenged admiration." "One man—Thomas Adams—exhibited himself eminently brave among brave men." After the town had fallen, the 42nd remained for a time as rear guard.

Their next—and concluding—campaign took place in Egypt, and it may well be imagined that we do not propose to dwell upon what is practically history of to-day. They were again under the command of Sir Archibald Alison, and at Tel-el-Kebir gave evidence that they were still the same formidable "Black Watch" as of yore. We learn from the official dispatches that the Highland Brigade was the first to reach the works, and that the fighting there was no mere child's play is evidenced by the fact that nine of all ranks were killed and forty-one wounded or missing. Amongst the former may be reckoned Lieutenant Graham, Sergeant-Major MacNeill, and Lieutenant Allen Park, though the last-named did not succumb to his wounds on the spot. They were engaged at El Teb and Tamai; at the latter place experiencing some very severe fighting, in which they lost, amongst others, Major Walker Aitken and Lieutenant Ronald Fraser, and nearly ninety others of all ranks. Private Edwards earned the Victoria Cross for "conspicuous bravery" in defence of a gun. Still later on they again won the distinction of Kirbekan on their colours.

The 2nd battalion of the Black Watch, the 73rd Regiment, dates its separate existence from 1786, when the 2nd battalion of the Black Watch was formed into a distinct

* Colonel M'Leod led the left column, and Captain Furse of the regiment was in command of a native regiment in the right column.

† Mr. H. M. Stanley.

regiment with the number 73. It is to the 2nd battalion that the Black Watch owe "Mangalore" and "Seringapatam." The defence of the former—described as one "that has been seldom equalled and never surpassed," and "as noble an example as any in history"—might of itself be sufficient to entitle the 73rd to the epithet "distinguished." At this time, however, they were the 2nd battalion of the 42nd. The Europeans fit for duty were about two hundred and fifty, and there were fifteen hundred natives. Against this handful Tippoo brought ninety thousand men, exclusive of two corps of European infantry, and one—under Lally—of Europeans and natives. He had besides eighty pieces of cannon. Mangalore was invested by this army about the 16th of May; for nine months Colonel Campbell and the 73rd, with the Sepoys, kept this huge host at bay; then they capitulated, but not before "the natives became so exhausted that many of them dropped down in the act of shouldering their firelocks, while others became totally blind." Food was exhausted; for some time the bill of fare had been dependent on frogs, dogs, crows, and similar delicacies; small wonder that even from the savage Tippoo they were granted "highly honourable terms." Of the 250 which the regiment numbered in May, nine officers and seventy rank and file were killed or wounded. As the 73rd the regiment fought at Pondicherry, were in Ceylon in 1793 under General Stuart, and at Seringapatam aided in the brilliant victory won over Tippoo. In the accounts of this most important battle the name of Colonels Sherbrooke and Major M'Donald, with other officers of the 73rd, are referred to in most laudatory terms. After this they were employed under the future Duke of Wellington in completing the subjection of the hostile tribes. Returning to England in 1806, the following eight years were passed in this country and New South Wales. A second battalion meanwhile had been formed, and under General Gibbs served in the Stralsund expedition of 1813, and was "the only British regiment present in the victory gained by Count Walmoden over the French in the plain of Gohrde, in Hanover, 16th September, 1813, to which the 73rd materially contributed." After serving under Sir Thomas Graham, the 73rd (2nd battalion) fought at Quatre Bras and Waterloo.

How well they fought at Waterloo may be gathered from the fact—referred to in our notice of the 30th Regiment—that the Duke at one time during the day sent to Halkett, in whose brigade they were, to inquire which of his regiments it was that was formed in square so far in advance. The answer revealed the actual state of the case, the square was formed of the dead warriors of the 30th and 73rd. "The-last named regiment sustained no less than thirteen charges from Cuirassiers, and seven hours of a cannonade,

and so greatly were both corps cut up, that at half-past seven their colours were sent out of the field and taken to the rear." After Waterloo peaceful duties occupied the 73rd till the Cape War, which commenced in 1846. They served throughout the campaign, which did not practically terminate till 1853, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Eyre of the regiment was given the command of the right wing in the operations in the Amatolas. Space will not permit of a detailed account of the doings of the 73rd during the war, their valuable services in which consummated in the dashing attack on the fastness of the rebel chief Macomo, which, despite its seeming impregnability, was taken by storm by the regiment and their gallant companions. Their next service was in the operations in Nepaul immediately following the suppression of the Mutiny, in which they earned great credit. Since then their career has been unimportant, but it is interesting to note that on the resumption of their original position as the 2nd battalion of the Black Watch, they again adopted the kilt, which since 1809 had been discarded.

The Royal Scots Fusiliers*—Regimental District No. 21—date from 1678, though they were not put on the English establishment till ten years later. Their first experience—as a regiment, for the stalwart recruits were no novices in the art of fighting—of actual warfare, seems to have been Bothwell Bridge, where the Earl of Mar's Fusiliers, as they were then styled, with the battalions of the Scots Guards under Lord Livingstone, shared in all the varied fortunes of the day. At the time of the Revolution the then colonel of the 21st adhered to King James, and was accordingly superseded by the new Government. The regiment fought with distinction at Walcourt; at Steinkirke they were in the advanced guard and were one of the "five fine regiments" that were entirely cut to pieces owing to the infamous behaviour of Count Solmes, the Dutch Commander; they were represented in the bloody conflict of Landen; at Blenheim they were with the gallant Lord Cutts in the splendid infantry charge which hurtled against the well-defended village; it was the gallant colonel of the Scots Fusiliers—General Rowe—who, ere he fell mortally wounded, "struck his sword into the enemy's palisades before he gave the word 'Fire!'" After the battle, the 21st were amongst the regiments which escorted the enormous band of prisoners to Holland. At Ramillies again they fought,

* The Royal Scots Fusiliers bear as badges the thistle on a grenade on cap and collar. On the waist-plate is St. Andrew with the cross, and on the cap-plate the Royal Arms. The motto is that of the Order of the Thistle. On the colours are the Royal cypher, and "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Dettingen," "Bladensburg," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "South Africa, 1879." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue and Fusilier's cap.

distinguishing themselves by their extraordinary gallantry; at Oudenarde they were with those stern, immovable bodies of foot before whom the French cavalry fled, broken and demoralised; at Lisle and Wynendale they shared in the glories of the victories won. At Malplaquet six of their officers fell, and the records of the time are eloquent over the heroic bravery they there displayed. At Sheriffmuir the Fusiliers, then known as Orrery's Regiment, found themselves opposed to the son of their first colonel, the Earl of Mar, under whose command the Jacobite army was drawn up.

The 21st, then General Macartney's Regiment, were with the Force under General Wade in 1724, though their share was limited to enforcing the due payment of taxes in Aberdeenshire. In 1742 they were ordered to Flanders, and the following year fought at Dettingen, the first occasion, it is said, when the Fusilier Regiments wore those peculiar conical caps which came into vogue with the Prussian tactics. They suffered severely at Fontenoy; at the fratricidal conflict of Culloden they were one of the four Scottish regiments present in the army of King George. In 1761 the Scots Fusiliers, then the Earl of Panmure's Regiment, greatly distinguished themselves under Major Purcell at Belleisle, where they were amongst "the first on shore, and attacked the enemy with great intrepidity."

The campaign in America and Canada next claimed their services, and throughout the war their conduct elicited unstinted praise, especially at Stillwater, where they remained with the 10th and 62nd Regiments under a heavy fire for over four hours. At Saratoga they shared the fate of the remainder of the garrison, and were made prisoners of war.

In 1793 they repaired to the West Indies, and were represented in the fighting which centered about Martinique, gaining particular praise in the capture of Guadeloupe, in which Captain M'Donald of the regiment was killed. Then after a period of comparative inaction, they served in Sicily, and at Isehia, Seylla and Genoa gave evidence of the sterling qualities which have ever distinguished them. In 1814 they were with the army under Sir Thos. Graham which effected the reduction of Bergen-op-Zoom, and the same year fought again in America. At Bladensberg and Baltimore they gained great credit, at the latter place being opposed by the flower of the American army, and as a result suffering severe loss. The 21st were not at Waterloo, and the next distinction on their colours belongs to the wars of our own day. Between Baltimore and the Crimea their time was passed principally in the West Indies and Australia, in the last named of which stations they had a good deal of exciting employment in connection with the convict establishments.

In the Crimea they were in the Fourth Division, and were present at the Alma, at Inkerman, and in the various actions which preceded the fall of Sevastopol. At Inkerman General Catheart, who led the Division, fell almost at the head of the 21st as he gave the word to charge. In the assault on the Redan, on the 18th of June, 1855, they were again engaged, and despite the unsuccessful nature of the attempt, elicited most favourable comments. After the Crimea the Royal Scots Fusiliers were again employed in the West Indies, and also in Burmah. The last name on their colours recalls the yet recent war in South Africa. They were amongst the reinforcements which reached Zululand in April, and a month or so after their arrival took part in the battle of Ulundi. Two companies, it may be added, had been previously left to garrison Fort Newdigate, under Colonel Collingwood of the regiment, while the rest of the regiment had occupied Fort Marshall. At Ulundi they were at the right rear angle of the square under Major Hazelrigge, and materially aided in repulsing the threatening charge made by the foe; later on, in the operations agaist Sekukuni, they were again employed, and bore a prominent part in the proceedings in November, a detachment on one occasion being under arms "twenty-four hours consecutively and without food." In the attack on Sekukuni's town, they were in the centre column under Major Murray of the 94th. The two regiments, we are told, made a rush at the stronghold in splendid order, vying each with the other which should be first, the pipers of the Fusiliers "filling the air with the breath of battle while playing with infernal energy." Under Captain Auchinleck they were actively employed in hunting and capturing the Basuto chieftain, and were fortunate enough to suffer comparatively little loss. At the outbreak of the Boer rebellion Captain Lambart was treacherously taken prisoner, and a treacherous and barbarous attempt made to kill him, under the circumstances mentioned in our notice of the 94th Regiment.

Fifty men of the Fusiliers had been before this organized as mounted infantry, and the remainder of the regiment were stationed at Pretoria and Rustenberg, where they were shortly afterwards besieged. A hundred or so were with Colley at the battle of Laing's Neck, and held the camp during that disastrous engagement. The garrison at Pretoria were under Colonel Gildea of the regiment, and during a sortie the Boers hoisted a flag of truce, and on the Fusiliers coming from cover, imagining they were dealing with civilised foes, fired upon them, killing or wounding twenty-one. "Colonel Gildea and his orderly while both bearing white flags in response were fired upon within sixty yards range, but both escaped. This was the third time the Boers had made a treacherous

use of the white flag." It is satisfactory to record that on this occasion fourteen of the rebels were shot down and twenty taken prisoners. This was only one of the many gallant sorties made by the 21st from Pretoria, on one occasion Colonel Gildea being severely wounded. It is not remarkable that amongst the gallant soldiers who were fighting for life and honour against insolent and treacherous foes "a very bitter feeling was manifested against the conditions of peace concluded by the British Government with the Boers." Meanwhile at Rustenberg sixty of the 21st under Captain Auchinleck, who was wounded, were cooped up in a fort only twenty-five yards square, and kept the foe at bay for more than three months. It was by a detachment of the Fusiliers under Captain Burr that the heroic little band at Fort Mary was relieved. At Potchefstroom the regiment greatly distinguished themselves. Hostilities commenced by the Boers attempting to pull down the British flag. Captain Lambart of the 21st shot him in the arm, but was unfortunately taken prisoner. Then a regular fusilade began, and Captain Laurence Falls was shot dead. The commandant at Potchefstroom was Colonel Bellaris, and the officers of the 21st who were with him were Lieutenant-Colonel Winsloe, Lieutenants Lindsell, Dalrymple Hay, Kenneath Lean, and P. Brown. Major Thornhill and Lieutenant Rundle of the Royal Artillery were also present. On the 16th of December the Boers sent to demand surrender, but the only reply they received was two cannon shots. Throughout December, January, February, and the greater part of March the little force of three hundred men held the fort against an overwhelming number of the enemy.

On the 23rd of March, Lieutenant Dalrymple Hay with only ten men undertook to dislodge a party of some thirty rebels who had posted themselves in an annoying position. Three of his men were shot down at once; with the other seven he charged with fixed bayonets and drove the rebels away, killing about sixteen of them. From this incident may be gauged the value of all the nonsense written about the "courage" of the Boers. They were bold enough at a distance when they could bring their deadly marksmanship into play, but at close quarters *eight* men of the Fusiliers were more than sufficient to completely rout thirty of them. At last, when more than a third of the garrison were killed or wounded, when all provisions were exhausted, and after the allowance for each man had been some time reduced to "a pound of mealies and half a pound of Kaffir corn daily, with a quarter of a pound of tinned meat on alternate days," the garrison surrendered, claiming and obtaining full honours of war. The Boers knew that an armistice had been concluded *two full days before the capitulation.* Since the Transvaal

war the Royal Scots Fusiliers have not had the opportunity of adding any distinction to their colours, though their recent achievements in Burmah give good evidence how well they still deserve the high estimation in which the regiment has ever been held.

The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles)*—Regimental District No. 26—which next engage our attention, consist of the 26th and 90th Foot. The 26th, from which the name is derived, were raised in 1689 from amongst those bands of stern Covenanters whom religious predilections had attracted to the cause of William and Mary. Their first colonel was the Earl of Angus, then apparently only eighteen years of age, and the conditions on which the men enlisted were curiously characteristic of their temperament. The officers were to be such men "as in conscience they could submit to;" a captain was appointed to the regiment, and an "elder" to each company; in each man's haversack was to be found a Bible. Their first engagement was at Dunkeld, where their gallant defence was for long the theme of universal praise. They were 1,200, whilst their assailants were more than four times as many; for four hours they fought desperately in street and house, by wall and market-place; when ammunition fell short they tore the lead from the roofs and converted it into slugs. At last the attacking force drew off, declaring that they "could fight men but not devils," and the Cameronians remained victors, having killed three hundred of the enemy and wounded "a vast number," while their own loss was under fifty. A Jacobite song of the period, quoted by Grant in his account of the siege, is higher praise than the compliments of troops of friends. Addressing the Cameronians, the poet says:

> "For murders too, as soldiers true,
> You were advanced well, boys;
> For you fought like devils, your only rivals,
> When you were at Dunkeld, boys."

At Steinkirke the Cameronians were in Mackay's brigade, and suffered severely in the terrible slaughter inflicted on them by the French Mousquetaires, their young colonel being killed at their head; at Namur they distinguished themselves under the brave Lord Cutts; at Blenheim their brigadier, the gallant Rowe, in whose division they were,

* The Cameronians bear as badge the Thistle on the glengary, and on the helmet-plate a mullet with bugle and strings. Surrounding this is a laurel wreath, on the leaves of which are the battles. On either side of the wreath are the sphinx and dragon. The whole has a coronet above. The motto is that of the Order of the Thistle. The battles inscribed are: "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Mandora," "Egypt," "Corunna," "Martinique," "Guadeloupe," "China," "South Africa, 1846-7," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Abyssinia," "South Africa, 1877-8-9." The uniform is green, with facings of dark green.

led them—as has been recorded—right up to the palisades, which he struck with his sword before giving the order to "Fire!" "At the battle of Ramillies the regiment, after being much exposed throughout the fight, was engaged in pursuit of the beaten foe till midnight;" they fought at Oudenarde and Wynendale, and in the battle of Malplaquet had four officers killed. Shortly after their return home they adopted the tartan trews, and, after serving in England for a few years, were ordered to the defence of Gibraltar in 1727. In 1767 the Cameronians were ordered to Canada, and throughout the American war fought under Lieut.-General Clinton.* They served at Alexandria, and at Corunna, where they were in the thickest of the fighting. A period of service with the Walcheren expedition so enfeebled the regiment through sickness that they were unable to take a very active part in the Peninsular war. But the chance for distinction came with the Chinese war of 1840, and they gladly seized it, though here again they suffered cruelly from sickness, losing their colonel and two hundred men. At Amoy Colonel Mountain, leading a body of the 26th, was the first of our forces actually over the wall, and at the capture of Chapoo distinguished himself by a hand-to-hand combat with a Tartar warrior. At the time the Tartar rushed at him "three balls struck him the same instant and three more passed through his haversack; of the former one furrowed the muscles of the spine, another hit him on the left side and passed out under the lower rib, the third struck him in the thigh, ran down the leg and came out at the knee; yet he killed his opponent and was soon fit for service." As an example of the severe loss the regiment incurred from fever, etc., may be mentioned the fact that scarcely one of those who started for the China war returned. Their number was nine hundred to commence with, nine hundred recruits were sent out, "yet only the original number remained when the regiment marched into the Castle of Edinburgh in 1843."

We must pass rapidly over the following years, during which the 26th served in Canada and India, and come to 1868, in which year they were with Napier's little army in Abyssinia. But even here their lot it was to learn that—

"They also serve who only stand and wait;"

for their duties did not bring them within actual fighting distance of the enemy. Since the Abyssinian war, though duty has been ever well performed, and the credit and high

* It is recorded that during this war a detachment of the regiment which had been embarked for some secret science was overpowered, but when capture appeared inevitable the colours were wound round a cannon shot and sunk in the river.

standing of the regiment well and thoroughly maintained, no foe has called for the stern lessons which these successors of the old Covenanters know so well how to give.

The 2nd battalion of the Scottish Rifles is the 90th, the Perthshire Volunteers of many a well-fought field. They date from 1794, when they were raised by Mr. Thomas Graham, somewhat to the annoyance of the 'Powers that be' near the Throne, who did not fancy a non-military man having too much to do with raising regiments. But "nice customs curtsey to great kings," and this volunteer of the Toulon expedition was to prove a veritable "king of men" in those Peninsular battles, where that "daring old man of a ready temper for battle" was to win renown as Sir Thomas Graham, afterwards Lord Lynedoch. Their first service was at Isle Dieu and Quiberon, and three years after they were at Minorca. Their first distinction was won in Egypt, where they won widespread praise for their gallant conduct at Mandora. Here, owing to their wearing brass helmets, they were mistaken by the enemy for dismounted dragoons, over whom an easy victory was to be anticipated. The withering fire with which they received the French cavalry proved the error of this surmise, but the fight was a stubborn and a severe one. Colonel Rowland Hill of the regiment was hit on the head and had to be taken off the field; at one time Abercrombie himself would have been taken prisoner but for the magnificent stand made by the 90th. Colonel Hill, it may be remarked, was taken on board the *Foudroyant*, and into the cabin occupied by him, slowly rallying from his severe wound, was the brave and well-loved Abercrombie brought to die. After Egypt the 90th served at Martinique, whence Captain Preedy of the regiment brought to the King the tidings of victory, and at Guadeloupe, where they captured an eagle. The following years were passed at home, at Malta, and in America. The records of the regiment contain an interesting account of the steadfast courage and discipline of the regiment on the occasion of a terrible shipwreck, and in 1846 they served under Lieutenant-Colonel Slade in the South African war of that date. Returning home in 1848, they landed in the Crimea in December, 1855, when amongst the Lieutenants was one Garnet Joseph Wolseley. On the occasion of the sortie of the 22nd of March Captain Vaughan, with about a dozen gallant fellows of the Perthshire Volunteers, beat back a formidable body of Russians; in the assault of the 7th of June, Colonel Campbell and Captain Wolseley were specially mentioned; a few days later Private Alexander won the Victoria Cross for bringing in wounded men, conduct which he repeated on the 6th of September following, when he helped to bring back the body of Captain Buckley of the Scots Guards.

In the final assault on the Redan a working party of one hundred men were under Captain Perrin. Colonel Handcock fell mortally wounded; inside the Redan were found the bodies of Captain Preston and Lieutenants Swift and Wilmer; Sergeant Moynihan "slew five Russians with his own hand" before it became necessary to retire. On the capture of the town Captain Vaughan of the regiment was found, terribly ill, in one of the hospitals. He said he had been brutally treated, and was about to be bayoneted in cold blood, but fortunately bethought him to make the Masonic sign, which was recognised by his would-be assassin who spared his life. Only for a few days, however, did Vaughan live after his rescue.

Scarcely was the Crimean War ended ere the 90th were ordered to India to assist in quelling the Mutiny. Their first exploit was the disarming of the disaffected cavalry at Berhampore. From there they were sent to reinforce Havelock, and with him marched to the relief of Lucknow. The first shot from the Alumbagh killed three officers, and about the same time, though elsewhere, fell the brave man Alexander, who had not yet received the V.C. he had so gallantly won in the Crimea. The splendid charge made by the 90th and 78th is recorded in any history of the events—how the Perthshire Light Infantry captured two guns, and how Colonel Campbell was saved from death by the Prayer-Book he carried in his breast arresting the course of a shot. Well known, too, is the gallant devotion to duty which earned the coveted Cross for Drs. Home and Bradshaw of the regiment, who, with only a handful of men, kept at bay hundreds of the rebels for nearly twenty-four hours. Three similar Crosses were won at the second relief of Lucknow by Major Guise, Sergeant Gill and Private Graham, when the regiment, under Major Barnston, did such great things. Throughout the Mutiny the 90th vied with the gallantest there in their endurance and courage, and before returning home had some further fighting in the Euzuffuzie expedition. Though the regiment itself did not participate in the Ashantee war, they may certainly claim a credit of connection in that campaign, for Wolseley and Evelyn Wood, and the gallant young Eyre, who fell at Ordahsu, were or had been all members of the Perthshire Light Infantry. In 1878 they were in South Africa, and early in the following year constituted the bulk of the infantry in No. 3 column under their own officer, Evelyn Wood, and served throughout the campaign; specially did they distinguish themselves at Inhlobane, where Lieutenant Lysons and Private Fowler were awarded the V.C., in clearing out a cavern whence the Zulus kept up a dangerous fire. Again at Kambula they were hotly engaged, eventually routing the foe with great loss, though Major Hackett was terribly

wounded, and—trying to assist him—Lieutenant Bright, one of the most popular officers in the regiment, lost his life. They were with the flying column that fought so well at Ulundi, after which their more active participation in the operations going on in Zululand terminated, and with that termination we must perforce close our notice of the Perthshire Light Infantry, now the 2nd battalion of the Cameronians.

THE SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS *—Regimental District No. 72—consists of the 72nd and 78th Foot. The former date from 1778, when they were raised by the then Lord Seaforth in recognition of the graceful act of the Government in restoring to him the forfeited title of his ancestors. By a somewhat strange coincidence the first number borne by the regiment was that of their present 2nd battalion, 78. The first years of the regiment were somewhat tempestuous; the relations between England and the Scottish Highlanders were still somewhat strained, and each side was only too eager to allege bad faith on the part of the other. From this feeling originated the affair of "the wild Macraes," a sept or small clan who had enlisted under Lord Seaforth. They refused to embark for foreign service, and with colours flying and pipes playing betook themselves to Arthur's Seat, where they continued for some days in a state of inaggressive mutiny. But this was got over by a little tact, and before long the brave Highlanders marched back to their regiment with their colonel and other officers at their head. They then set sail for India, but on the voyage out lost their Colonel—Seaforth—from illness, an occurrence which exercised a most depressing and fatal effect on his men, many of whom sickened and died. On arriving in India they joined Stuart's force and marched against Cuddalore, and at that place, as at Palghantchery, Savendroog and Outra Durgum, proved how valuable an acquisition the Seaforth Highlanders were to the British Army. Palghantchery and Outra Durgum may indeed be said to have owed their capture chiefly to the "heroic ardour" of the 72nd. At Seringapatam they were in the third column, to which was entrusted the storming of the Pagoda Hill, under Colonel Maxwell, and not a little of the credit of the day is due to the dashing manner

* The Seaforth Highlanders bear as badges the Coronet and Cypher of the late Duke of York and Albany on the Star of the Thistle, and the Elephant, with "Assaye," on cap and collar. The mottoes are "Cabar Feidh"—the clan cry of the Seaforth; "Tulach Ard," that of the Mackenzies of Kintoul; and "Cuidich'n Righ" ("Cuideachd an Righ"). On their colours are "Hindoostan," "Assaye," "Cape of Good Hope," "Maida," "Java," "South Africa, 1835," "Sevastopol," "Persia," "Koosh-ah," "Lucknow," "Central India," "Peiwar Kotal," "Charasiah," "Kabul, 1879," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878—80" "Egypt, 1882," "Tel-el-Kebir." The uniform is scarlet with facings of yellow, with feather bonnet and kilt, the feather bonnet having a white hackle feather.

in which he carried out this plan. They also served at Pondicherry, and in Ceylon; after which, in 1798, they returned home.

In 1805 they embarked for the Cape of Good Hope, and at the Blaw Berg in the following year suffered somewhat severely, the list of casualties including Colonels Grant and Campbell of the regiment, while Lieutenant M'Arthur and thirty men distinguished themselves by engaging and repulsing a very superior force of Dutch. Three years later, in accordance with a "fad" of the government, the Seaforth Highlanders discontinued the wearing of the Highland costume, which, however, they have subsequently re-adopted. After this, for again we must pass over much, the 72nd were employed in the Mauritius and in India, about the time of Waterloo being employed in South Africa. During their sojourn here a somewhat characteristic incident occurred with the Boers. The latter appealed to the British for aid against the Kaffirs who were making raids upon their homesteads, and accordingly Captain Gethin of the regiment with some men went to the scene of a recent disturbance. Here they were surrounded by a body of Kaffirs in ambush and cut to pieces, Captain Gethin himself receiving no fewer than thirty-two wounds. It will surprise no one who has studied the history of the Boers to learn that the people whom Gethin came to help looked placidly on while he and his gallant men of the 72nd were being butchered. The regiment returned home in 1821, and two years after received the title of the "Duke of Albany's Highlanders," after the then Commander-in-Chief, his Royal Highness the Duke of York and Albany, at the same time receiving the Highland costume, only with trews instead of kilt. Their next service was again at the Cape of Good Hope, and during the operations against Macumo, the hostile Kaffir chief, they greatly distinguished themselves. After another interval of rest the Duke of Albany's Highlanders were dispatched to the Crimea, where they arrived in May, 1855, and from that date to the close of the war served in all the duties which our troops were called upon to perform. After the Crimea followed with deadly haste the Mutiny, where the 72nd earned lasting praise. Their chief exploits were while serving with Sir Hugh Rose's force in Central India, and at Kotah the fortune of war decreed that their chief opponents should be the revolted 72nd native regiment, whose uniform in some degree resembled that of the Duke of Albany's. The storming party was to abide the blowing up of the great gate, and owing to the unexpected delay in doing this found themselves exposed for some time to the fierce fire of the enemy. But when the explosion was heard, and the pipes struck up their martial tune, it required but a very few minutes to capture the town, thanks to the

impetuous ardour of the 72nd and their comrades, who with a ringing shout—"Scotland for ever!" literally drove all before them. Throughout the struggles in Baroda the 72nd, who were subsequently with the Rajpootana Field Force, fought well and successfully, well meriting the unstinted meed of praise awarded to them. The next important campaign in which the 72nd were engaged was in Afghanistan in 1878. Here they were brigaded under General Roberts, and rendered most signal service at the storming of the Peiwar Kotal. Here the 72nd and the "brave little Ghoorkas" fairly divided the honours of the day between them, though Lieutenant Munro and several rank and file were in the list of casualties. During the march through the Sappri defile Sergeant Green gained his commission for the gallant defence he made of Captain Goad, and it is recorded by a Scotch writer that "a sick Highlander (of the 72nd), who was being carried in a dhooley, fired all his ammunition, sixty-two rounds, at the enemy, and as he was a good marksman, he never fired without getting a fair shot."

The following year they were still more actively employed, and round and about Cabul, under Roberts, came in for much fierce fighting, from which they gained a full sheaf of honours. Sergeants Macdonald, Cox, and M'Ilvean distinguished themselves at the assault of the Takt-i-Shah; Lieutenant Ferguson was twice wounded; Sergeant Jule (who was killed the next day) was the first man to gain the ridge, capturing at the same time two standards. Corporal Sellars, the first man to gain the top of the Asmai heights, gained a Victoria Cross; before that day's sun had set Captain Spens and Lieutenant Gainsford of the regiment had fallen fighting like heroes to the last; Lieutenant Egerton was badly wounded, and several rank and file put *hors de combat.* The regiment fought well in the attack on Sherpur, and in Roberts's famous march to Candahar were brigaded with the Gordon Highlanders and 60th Rifles. In the attack on Candahar Sir Frederick reported that "the 72nd and the 2nd Sikhs had the chief share of the fighting;" of the Second Brigade Colonel Brownlow, Captain Frowe and Sergeant Cameron were among the killed; Captain Stewart Murray and Lieutenant Munroe were badly wounded. In 1881 the regiment resumed the kilt, adopting the Mackenzie tartan, and were engaged in the Egyptian war of the following year, when they served with Macpherson's Indian Contingent; under Colonel Stockwell they brilliantly inaugurated their campaign by the capture of Chalouffe. At Tel-el-Kebir they were leading on the extreme left, "advancing steadily and in silence until an advanced battery of the enemy was reached, when it was gallantly stormed by the Highlanders" (*Sir G. Wolseley's Dispatch*), and after this they pursued the flying enemy and occupied the important

town of Zagazig. Their losses were very slight, two men killed and three wounded, owing "to the excellent arrangements made by General Macpherson," and to the fact that the earlier attacks had so shaken the enemy that they could not withstand "the impetuous onslaught of the Seaforth Highlanders."

The 2nd battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders, consisting of the 78th regiment, the Ross-shire Buffs, also owes its existence to the loyal family of Seaforth, being raised in 1793 by the then head of the clan. Their first service was under the Earl of Chatham in the disastrous Walcheren Expedition, after which they took part in the campaign in Holland under the Duke of York. The value of the service rendered by the Highlanders during the terrible retreat to Bremen has been before mentioned; at Gildermalsen, however, the 78th ran a somewhat serious risk. "A regiment of the enemy's hussars, dressed in a uniform similar to that worn by the Emigrant regiment of the Duke de Choiseul in our service, pushed on, treacherously shouting 'Choiseul! Choiseul!' and got close to the 78th Highlanders undiscovered." They were, however, repulsed by some scathing volleys from the Black Watch. The 78th then served for a time at the Cape of Good Hope, and in 1797 were ordered to India,* where they gained the first of their many distinctions. Under Wellesley they assisted in the capture of the strong town of Ahmednughur, and under the immediate command of the same great leader fought with splendid courage at Assaye; they were on the left of the first line, and at the close of the day were led forward by Wellesley in person to clear out the village, which they did at the point of the bayonet after some desperate fighting. They fought at Argaum, and in 1811 were with the forces under Sir Samuel Achmuty in the operations in Java. On returning home they experienced the misfortune which our troops seem so often to have suffered, namely, that of being shipwrecked; the reports at the time speak in the most energetic terms of the courage and endurance displayed by the 78th, of whom, fortunately, not a man was lost. But the regiment had been reaping its harvest of honour in the West as well as in the East. Under Stuart they had been serving in Sicily, and are amongst the regiments whose colours bear the name "Maida." The record of the regiment narrates that the aspect of the regiment caused the general some apprehension, they looked so very young; quite six hundred of their number were under twenty-one. But there was nought of weakness or youthful instability in that splendid charge they made, led by their gallant Colonel, Patrick Macleod. Opposed to them was the French 42nd regiment of Grenadiers, led by a brave and skilful commander. But commander and

* A 2nd battalion.

troops alike were hurled back by the 78th. The retreat became a headlong flight, and so far did the Highlanders with fierce slaughter pursue the flying foe that an aide-de-camp was sent to bid them halt. "At the moment the order was delivered to Macleod he was incapable of speech, and was stooping from his horse on the shoulder of a sergeant of his regiment; a rifle ball had passed through his breast within an inch of the heart, inflicting a painful and perilous wound;" yet he never quitted his saddle or the field, but remained at the head of his Ross-shire Buffs during the remainder of the battle and the long pursuit that followed it. Again and again they charged during that day, and no regiment more nobly acquitted itself. In 1807 they fought in Egypt and gained undying fame at the disastrous conflict at El Hamet. Colonel Macleod with one company of the regiment and some of the 35th were surrounded and assailed by an overwhelming force. The colonel was killed; "there also fell Lieutenant Macrae with six more of his name; Sergeant John Macrae slew seven assailants with his claymore before his head was cloven from behind. Of Macleod's detachment, consisting of two hundred and seventy-five, all were killed to thirty, of whom fifteen only were unwounded." Strangely enough two of the prisoners of the 78th rose to high eminence in the land of their captivity. Ibrahim Aga, the famed governor of Medina and one of the Sultan's most able generals, was Private Thomas Keith on that dreadful day when his officers and comrades fell around him in El Hamet; Osman, "the learned leech" of Alexandria, who acquired a large practice and larger fortune, was a drummer boy in the 78th, whose medical training had been limited to assisting the regimental surgeon to tie bandages and mix medicines.

The Ross-shire Buffs have 'Persia' and 'Khoosh-ab' on their colours, words which recall their conduct in a campaign in which they earned a very high encomium from Sir Henry Havelock: they "behaved remarkably well at the battle of Khoosh-ab, . . . and during the naval action on the Euphrates and the landing, their steadiness, zeal, and activity were conspicuous. They . . . never seemed to complain of anything, but that they had no further chance of meeting the enemy. I am convinced that the regiment would be second to none in the service if their high military qualities were drawn forth; they are proud of their colours, their tartan, and their former high achievements." On the night preceding the battle of Khoosh-ab, the enemy attempted a surprise on our forces, but thanks to steadiness and discipline, the only result was to somewhat lessen the number of the morrow's assailants. During this midnight attack the 78th were exposed to a somewhat bewildering ruse on the part of the Persians, one of whose

buglers had learned the "calls" used in our service, and repeatedly sounded "cease firing" close to the Ross-shires—fortunately, however, he entirely failed to mislead them. When the Mutiny broke out "the high military qualities" of the regiment were called forth with a vengeance, and the result proved how admirably General Havelock had gauged the calibre of the corps. We shall not attempt to follow *seriatim* the services the 78th rendered throughout the Mutiny; these services are matter of history, and will be recalled whenever the Indian Mutiny is mentioned. They were with Havelock in his march to relieve Cawnpore and Lucknow; marching in eight days a hundred and twenty-six miles, fighting four battles, and capturing a score of guns. As is sadly well known the force arrived too late at Cawnpore, despite their heroic efforts and splendid victories, and the terrible sight that met their eyes—mangled bodies, torn clothing, children's little frocks and toys, tresses of long hair torn out by the roots, all bedabbled with blood—lives yet, an awful memory. Not many years before, a poet had put into the lips of a singer of old Rome the stirring couplet which spoke of

> . . . "the inexpiable wrong, the unutterable shame
> That turns the coward's heart to steel, the sluggard's blood to flame.'

There were neither cowards nor sluggards in this band of heroes, and men told at the time how the Ross-shire Buffs, finding amongst the blood-boltered débris a tress of black hair torn from the head of one of poor, murdered General Wheeler's daughters, divided it amongst their number, each vowing, like the Knight of Snowdon, to stain it deep in rebel blood. Splendidly did they fight at the Alumbagh, when, at last, Lucknow was taken. Two incidents are recorded by a countryman, each having for its hero a piper of the 78th. In one case the piper was wounded and a couple of his comrades were carrying him off, when they saw, to their dismay, a rebel trooper approaching with drawn sword. The position was critical, but the piper was equal to the occasion; "going through the ordinary manœuvres of loading a gun, he lifted the longest shank of his pipes to his shoulder and pointed it at the Sepoy's head." As a result the latter "turned tail and ran off." On another occasion—the capture of Lucknow—a piper found himself alone, lost in the tortuous streets, with gun discharged and bayonet unfixed. "To him enter," round a sudden corner, one of the rebel cavalry, who forthwith made at him. Whatever views may be held of the relative merits of sword and bayonet, there can be but one opinion as to the superiority of the former when the latter is not fixed. The days of the brave 78th man seemed numbered. "Suddenly," he wrote, "a bright idea struck me; all at once I seized my pipe, put it to my mouth, and

gave forth a shrill note which so startled the fellow that he bolted like a shot, evidently imagining it was some infernal machine; so my pipe saved my life."

The 78th gained too many of those crosses inscribed "For Valour," for us to be able to do more than quote some of the circumstances. Private James Hollowell, 78th Highlanders, received the Victoria Cross for conduct officially described as follows:— "A party on the 26th September, 1857, was shut up and besieged in a house in the city of Lucknow by the rebel Sepoys. Private James Hollowell, one of the party, behaved throughout the day in the most admirable manner; he directed, encouraged, and led the others, exposing himself fearlessly, and by his talent in persuading and cheering, prevailed on nine desperate men to make a successful defence in a burning house, with the enemy firing through four windows."

"Assistant Surgeon Valentine Munbee M'Master, 78th Highlanders, was recommended for the Victoria Cross for the intrepidity with which he exposed himself to the fire of the enemy in bringing in and attending to the wounded on the 25th September, at Lucknow. He had served in the Persian War and in all Havelock's operations for the succour of the Residency. After arriving at the latter place he accompanied many sorties and was wounded. He was with Outram's force at the Alumbagh, and took part in the Rohilcund campaign."

"Surgeon Joseph Jee was selected by his brother officers for the Victoria Cross. On September 25th, 1857, the 78th Highlanders had been left behind to protect the passage of the Char Bagh Bridge. The enemy, seeing their isolated position, gathered round them from every quarter, occupying all the neighbouring buildings. From the tops of these came a perfect hail of musket-bullets, while two heavy guns were enfilading the regiment with deadly accuracy. Ordered not to move till every bullock had crossed the bridge, the regiment for a long time remained halted. At length, becoming desperate, they charged the guns, dashing up the street with a loud cheer, led by their Adjutant, whose horse had been shot under him. They were received by a volley, and men dropped in numbers; but the survivors persevered, reached the guns, and after a short, sharp struggle captured them. Dr. Jee contrived, by great personal exertions, in getting the wounded who had been hit in the charge carried off on the backs of their comrades, till he had succeeded in collecting the dhooly-bearers who had fled. He is said to have exposed himself in the most devoted manner. Later on, while trying to reach the Residency with the wounded under his charge, he was obliged to throw himself into the Moti Mehal, where he remained besieged the whole of the following night and morning."

The official account says that he repeatedly exposed himself to a heavy fire "in proceeding to dress the wounded men who fell while serving a 24-pounder in a most exposed situation. He eventually succeeded in taking many of the wounded, through a cross-fire of ordnance and musketry, safely into the Residency, by the river bank, although repeatedly warned not to make the perilous attempt."

The gallant Adjutant who led the 78th Highlanders in the brilliant charge above-mentioned was Lieutenant Herbert Taylor Macpherson, afterwards the Sir Herbert Macpherson who commanded the Indian contingent in the Egyptian War, and is now a C.B.

After Lucknow the 78th joined the Rohilcund Field Force, where they, needless to say, did yeoman's service. The following years were passed in Gibraltar, Canada, and Ireland; after this they served under General Phayre in Afghanistan, but were not actively engaged. No important operations coming within the scope of this sketch have since that date fallen to the lot of the gallant Ross-shire Buffs.

The King's (Shropshire) Light Infantry*—Regimental District No. 53—is composed of the 53rd and 85th Regiments of the line. The former, the 53rd, date from 1755, when they were raised by Colonel Whitmore, and first numbered the 55th. The first duty on which they were engaged was that of garrisoning Gibraltar, where they stayed twelve years. In 1776 occurred the fighting under Burgoyne in and about Quebec, and in this campaign the 53rd gained considerable credit, especially at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, where the flank companies were engaged, and shared, with so many others of the royal troops, the discomforts of imprisonment. Returning to England in 1789 they fought, four years later, in Flanders, where they gained their first distinction in "Nieuport," previously to which, however, they had made an honourable name for themselves at Famars and Valenciennes. The 53rd are the only regiment that bear Nieuport on their colours, and it is recorded that Major R. Matthews of the regiment "particularly distinguished himself," while their conduct was such as to elicit very eulogistic mention in the dispatches of the commander. The following year they fought at Vaux, Prémont, Landrécies, Cateau, Tournay, and other less notable engagements,

* The King's (Shropshire) Light Infantry bear as badges the monogram K.L.I., with a bugle on a star on the cap, and a bugle on the collar. The motto is "Aucto Splendore Resurgo." On the colours are: "Nieuport," "Tournay," "St. Lucia," "Talavera," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Bladensburg," "Aliwal," "Sobraon," "Punjaub," "Goojerat," "Lucknow," "Afghanistan, 1879–80," "Egypt, 1882," "Suakin, 1885." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of blue.

and with the 14th and 37th Regiments were known as the "Fighting Brigade." Right well did they earn the sobriquet! On one occasion, on the road between Lisle and Roubaix, the fighting Brigade kept at bay an overwhelming mass of the enemy, but for close upon *half* their gallant number it was the last of all their glorious fields. At Tournay, again, the regiment, under Major Wiseman, was severely engaged and suffered considerable loss; their conduct, however, earned the special praise and thanks of the Commander-in-Chief. They returned to England in 1795 after sharing in that terrible retreat so often, perforce, referred to, and shortly after were ordered to the West Indies. At St. Lucia they were with the future hero of Corunna in the splendid attack which captured Morne Chabot, after which they rendered signal service in the Carib War in St. Vincent, and added the capture of Trinidad to their already crowded list of achievements. They returned to England in 1802, and the year following a 2nd battalion was formed, which represented the gallant Shropshire in the Peninsular Campaign. We will, however, before dealing with them, pursue the career of the 1st battalion, which, in 1805, was ordered to India, and for many years bore a conspicuous part in the many fierce encounters fought with the native princes. At the storming of Callinger, for instance, a fortress of immense strength, surrounded by seemingly impassable defiles and ravines, and itself recalling the lonely hamlet which the poet describes as being—

> "Like an eagle's nest
> Perched on the crest
> Of purple Apennine,"

Colonel Mawby, who commanded them, declared that "he had not words to express his admiration of the conduct of every officer and soldier in the 53rd," while the General Orders echoed his eulogy in their reference to "the exemplary exertions, zeal, and persevering courage of officers and men." In 1813 and the following year, the 53rd were with Sir Robert Rollo Gillespie in Nepaul, and at the capture of Kalunga—another fortress standing, as Sir Robert himself described it, "on the summit of an almost inaccessible mountain and covered by an impenetrable forest"—again won universal praise. Colonel Mawby, Major Ingleby, Captain Coultman, Lieutenants Young, Anstice, and Harrington are some of those of the 53rd whose names were in men's mouths as those who had done gloriously, and had in many cases won honour only at the cost of life or limb. For many years they fought in India and returned home in 1823, having lost 350 officers and 1,167 privates, who had been killed or had succumbed to wounds or disease, and nearly 500 of all ranks invalided.

We must now retrace our steps somewhat and glance at the doings of the 2nd battalion, which, as has been said, was formed in 1803. The first six years of their existence were passed in Ireland, whence, in 1809, they were dispatched to the Peninsula. Here they were brigaded with the 7th Fusiliers under General A. Campbell, and commenced their warlike career with the combats about Oporto. It was not to be long before they added the famous name of "Talavera" to the roll of the regiment's honours. The historian of the war records that on Campbell's division the French fell with infinite fury, yet "the English regiments, putting the French skirmishers aside, met the advancing columns with loud shouts, broke their front, lapped their flanks with fire, and giving them no respite pushed them back with a terrible carnage." They were not actually attacked at Busaco, but took part in the investment of Almeida and in the battle of Fuentes d'Onor. They were employed in covering the siege of Badajoz and the operations at Almaraz; in the capture of the fortified convents before Salamanca they elicited unstinted admiration; at the battle of Salamanca itself no regiment was for a time more hardly pressed than "that brave regiment," as Napier styles the 53rd. In vain Boyer's Dragoons thundered down upon their flank, exposed by the retreat of the Portuguese regiments; though many of the 53rd were actually cut down by their sabres, steadily and unflinchingly did they stem the surging tide; the crisis of the day thus passed favourably to the British, and before many hours the important battle was won. The regiment served in the siege of Burgos, Lieutenant Frazer distinguishing himself in one of the assaults; they fought in the centre column at Vittoria, took part in the blockade of Pampeluna, and showed how stubbornly they could struggle till they conquered in the wild warfare that took place on the slopes of the towering Pyrenees. The regimental record states that there were volunteers from the regiment present at St. Sebastian; at Nivelle they "evinced great courage" and captured a field-piece; at Toulouse, that "needless battle," they suffered very severely. The last duty of the 2nd battalion of the 53rd was to garrison St. Helena, where the Emperor—officially known as 'General Buonaparte'—was placed that the world might have peace. Here they gained the respect and admiration of their mighty captive, and we cannot better bid farewell to this brave regiment—which was disbanded in 1817—than by quoting the words used by a Minister in his place in Parliament. "Whatsoever," averred Lord Bathurst, "the General could say in praise of that corps was not adequate to its merits."

For twenty-one years the 53rd (1st battalion) served at various home stations, and

in 1844 returned again to India, there to win fresh honours. Plenty of fighting had they on the Sutlej. At Aliwal they were on the extreme left and carried the village of Boondree at the point of the bayonet, being referred to by Sir Harry Smith as 'a young regiment, but veterans in daring gallantry and regularity.' At Sobraon the 53rd were in Sir Robert Dick's Division under Brigadier Stacy. The attack made by the brigade in the teeth of a withering fire will long be remembered by the eulogists—and they are many—of British Infantry, and the official records of the regiment show how highly the General esteemed their share in the warfare. At Goojerat they were in reserve, and for the following years were engaged in the desultory fighting along the Peshawur frontier. During the mutiny they were, as beseemed men with such traditions, of invaluable service. After being for some short time at Fort William they were attached to Campbell's force which marched to relieve Lucknow. In the attack made by the enemy on the advance guard on the 12th of November, the 53rd were foremost in inflicting the repulse which resulted, and in the assault on the Secunderbagh the regiment, under Captain Walton, vied with the Sikhs and Highlanders in exacting a terrible recompense from the merciless, murderous foe. At Furruckbad they were attacked while crossing the river to support an advanced picket, and shared in inflicting the crushing defeat on the rebels. In the battle of Cawnpore, the siege of Lucknow, the subsequent operations in Oude, and the final crusade under Colonel Walker of the Bays, which completed the subjugation of the terror-stricken rebels, the 53rd were well to the fore. At the assault of Meangunge they especially distinguished themselves.

"The Light Company of the 53rd, under Captain Hopkins, were thrown forward in a plantation which approached the walls near enough to check the musketry fire from the fort, and some Punjaubees to the right of the guns in another plantation. About a couple of hours' pounding brought down a piece of the wall large enough to let four men abreast enter, when the 53rd were ordered up to be ready to assault, and the General spoke a few encouraging words to them. Soon Anson was sent to order the 53rd to the assault, the cannonade ceased and they immediately debouched from the plantation, headed by their gallant Colonel, and marched as steadily as if on parade towards the breach. In a second the leading files of the 53rd were up, Hopkins getting first to the breach, and turning to our left down a street, we were directly among the enemy, chopping and sticking as hard as we could. About this time poor Brockhurst of the 53rd was shot through the body."

The 53rd were, indeed, well to the fore. It would be a lengthy task to detail in full the many instances of valour which the regiment and individual members of it displayed, but in the annals of those who have won the Victoria Cross few accounts are more eloquent in their plain unadorned narration than the following:—

"At Chota Nagpore, on the 2nd October, 1857, the mutineers were, after a hard struggle, defeated, but not till they had killed or disabled one-third of our weak force. Two of the enemy's guns caused great havoc and affairs looked critical, when, with Sergeant Denis Dynon of the 53rd, Lieutenant Daunt rushed forward and, pistolling the artillerymen, drove them from their guns. Again on the 2nd November, at Nomeelah Behar, Daunt, with a few of Rattray's Sikhs, pursued a large body of mutineers of the 32nd Bengal Native Infantry into an enclosure, in driving them from which he was severely wounded. The Victoria Cross was awarded both to him and Dynon."

"The 53rd regiment at the capture of the Secunderbagh did not enter by the breach, but by a gate which was opened for them after the 93rd and Sikhs had got in. Nevertheless, in driving the Sepoys out of the numerous buildings in which they had taken refuge the 53rd had a good deal of fighting, for the enemy was only conquered by being absolutely exterminated. The regiment also distinguished itself on the 17th November. To it, therefore, were assigned four Victoria Crosses, the recipients to be selected by their comrades. The names of those thus decorated were Lieutenant Alfred Ffrench, Sergeant-Major Charles Pye, and Privates J. Kenny and C. Irwin. Lieutenant Ffrench, in command of the Grenadiers, was one of the first to enter the building. The whole company bore testimony to his conspicuous gallantry on this occasion. Sergeant-Major Pye was remarked for the steady and fearless manner in which he brought up ammunition under fire on the 17th November, and on every occasion on which his regiment had been engaged. Kenny obtained the Cross for conspicuous courage at the taking of the Secunderbagh, and for volunteering to bring up ammunition to his company under a very severe cross-fire. Irwin also displayed great bravery at the capture of the Secunderbagh and, though severely wounded, was one of the first men of his regiment who entered the building under a heavy fire." (*Victoria Cross in India.*)

The 53rd returned home in 1860, and from that time to the commencement of the Egyptian War of 1882 were quartered in the United Kingdom, Canada, and the Bermudas. In the disposition of the forces at Alexandria the 53rd were in the Second Division under General Hamley, and shared in the various operations which culmi-

nated in the capture of the lines of Kafr Dowar and the surrender of Damietta. It was by an escort of the 53rd under Major Rogerson that Abdellah, the Pasha who had vowed that he would never yield to the infidels, was conveyed to Cairo. At the conclusion of the war the 53rd remained for a time to garrison Cairo, and in the operations of 1885 added to their list of distinctions, under circumstances of too recent date to need enumeration here.

The 2nd battalion of the King's (Shropshire) Light Infantry, the 85th, dates from 1793, when it was raised, and known, from the place of recruiting, as the Bucks Volunteers. The first service of the regiment was in 1794, when the Bucks Volunteers were ordered to Walcheren and had their share of fighting; they were then for a time at Gibraltar, and after again visiting Holland, where they very greatly distinguished themselves, returned home. After being employed in Madeira and Jamaica they again served at Walcheren in the discreditably planned expedition of 1809. They then repaired to the Peninsula, and fought with credit at Fuentes d'Onor, having been previously engaged in many of the less known combats and skirmishes which so frequently took place. On the occasion of the first storming of the Fort Christoval at Badajoz, the stormers were led by Major McIntosh of the 85th; the effort was fruitless, but if valour alone could have won that terrible breach, of a surety it would have been won that night. They fought at the Nive and at Barrouilhet, and then proceeded to America. Perhaps seldom have troops fought under greater disadvantages than those which here confronted the 85th and their comrades. "These troops, badly provisioned, slenderly supplied even with ammunition, and, after their hardships in the Peninsula, many of them requiring repose and attendance in hospital, rather than exposure in battle," numbered perhaps four thousand; "except those belonging to General Ross and the staff officers, there was not a single horse with our troops;" and the three "toy guns" which constituted our artillery were drawn by seamen. During the march towards Bladensburg, many fell out of the ranks, faint and utterly exhausted; nine thousand Americans with twenty guns occupied a position of great strength and commanding altitude; yet in a few minutes this force—double ours in numerical strength, and composed of fresh, unwearied men, fighting in their own country and protected by the fire of their own well-placed guns—fled before the impetuous charge of the British, headed by "the gallant 85th under Colonel Thornton." They fought at Baltimore, the following September, with similar gallantry though with heavy loss, and at New Orleans again acquitted themselves in such wise that the records of that unfortunate expedition mention again and again

the brave deeds of "Colonel Thornton and the gallant 85th."* For many years after this, only peaceful duties engaged their services. They served in England, Ireland, Canada, the Mauritius and other places till 1856, when they were ordered to South Africa, where the growing power of Panda, father of Cetewayo, compelled the Imperial Government to observe a watchful attitude. In 1868 the 85th were ordered to India, and eleven years later took part in the operations of the Cabul Field Force, their services in which are evidenced by the distinction, "Afghanistan, 1879—80."

The Prince Albert's (Somersetshire Light Infantry),†—Regimental District No. 13—consisting of the famous old 13th Foot, date from 1685, when the threatened invasion by Monmouth induced the King to increase the strength of the army. At the time of the Revolution the sympathies of the regiment were divided, their Colonel, Lord Huntingdon, remaining loyal to King James, while others of the officers advocated the cause of the Prince of Orange. When the country had settled down under the new régime the 13th were employed in Scotland, taking part in the operations against Edinburgh and in the battle of Killiecrankie. On the latter occasion, under Colonel Hastings, they shared with the 25th the praise of being the only regiments that did not behave badly,‡ the commander stating that in the thick of the fight he saw "Hastings on the right sustaining the reputation of the British lion."§ They fought at the Boyne and other Irish battles, and in 1701 commenced the career of foreign service in which they have won so great a renown. They fought at Mineguen and assisted at the sieges of Venloo, St. Michaels, Ruremonde, Liege, and others. In 1704 Barrymore's Regiment, as the 13th were then called, were sent to Gibraltar to assist the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt who was defending Gibraltar, and during the siege Major Moncall of the regiment rendered most important service. A selected party of French Grenadiers forced their way some distance into the defences when Major Moncall led his men to the charge and

* It was a few months previous to this that they received their motto of the Duke of York's Own Regiment of Light Infantry. This was subsequently changed to the King's Light Infantry Regiment, a title which obtained till the most recent change gave to the amalgamated corps the name they now bear.

† The Prince Albert's Somersetshire Light Infantry bear as badges a mural crown with "Jellalabad" over it, underneath it a bugle with the cypher of the late Prince Consort on cap and collar. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are: "The Sphinx," "Dettingen," "Egypt," "Martinique," "Ava," "Afghanistan," "Ghuznee," "Jellalabad," "Cabool," "Sevastopol," "South Africa, 1878—9." The uniform is scarlet with blue facings; on the gold lace of the officers' tunic is a black stripe.

‡ See *ante*, page 286.

§ This brave officer, it is sad to relate, was subsequently cashiered for irregularity connected with the supplies which it was then the duty of colonels of regiments to provide.

drove the bold assailants off. The 13th then served at the siege of Barcelona and the relief of St. Matheo. Shortly after the bulk of the regiment were, at the instance of Lord Peterborough, converted bodily into dragoons. The nucleus returned home to recruit, and the following year returned again to Portugal, when they fought most gallantly at Caya. In 1727 they took part in the defence of Gibraltar, after which they remained comparatively inactive till 1743, when they fought at Dettingen, the first name they bear on their colours. They suffered heavy loss at Fontenoy, after which they returned home and took part in the engagements with the adherents of Prince Charles Edward. In 1746 they went abroad, and at Roucoux and Val were distinguished for their "heroic conduct." Passing over the intervening years, during which they were not engaged in any war of importance, in 1790 we find the 1st Somersetshire Regiment—to use the title given in 1782—ordered to the West Indies, where, notably at Fort Bizzeton, in St. Domingo, they very greatly distinguished themselves. They returned home "a regimental wreck" in 1796, and after taking part in the suppression of the Irish rebellion went, in 1800, to Egypt. Here they were brigaded under General Cradock, their own Colonel being Colonel Colville, and at the battle and blockade of Alexandria earned high praise. Their next fighting of importance was at Martinique, where, as well as at Guadeloupe under General Skinner, they again distinguished themselves. The 13th were not engaged in any of the Peninsular battles, but in 1813 were ordered to Canada, where they had their full share in what fighting was to be had. After a few years at home they were ordered, in 1823, to India, and the following year played a glorious part in the Burmese War. Most interesting would it be to follow at length the brave deeds which are commemorated by "Ava," but a very brief recapitulation of them must perforce serve our purpose. In the capture of Rangoon Major Sale of the regiment killed the Burmese commander in single combat, and took his gold-hilted sword and scabbard. When fear lent prudence to the councils of the "Lord of the White Elephant" the European captives were released, but "Major Sale, of the 13th Light Infantry—the future hero of Jellalabad—found Mrs. Hudson, of missionary celebrity, bound to a tree and immediately released her."

Throughout the campaign Major—soon afterwards Colonel—Sale was with his brave 13th, foremost wherever fighting was, and almost invariably the same dispatch that recorded his courage added the ominous words, "severely wounded." At Melloone the 13th, with the 38th, formed the storming party. "By these two British regiments, weakened in numbers by war and pestilence to nearly half their proper strength, fifteen

thousand well-armed men were hunted, in one confused mass, from the strongest works they had ever constructed." So fierce and irresistible was the assault that the total casualties of the storming column were only five killed and twenty wounded. Returning to India, the 13th had a period of repose for twelve years or so, after which their prowess found another opportunity for assertion in the Afghan War of 1839. Well, indeed, may the regiment glory in the recollection of Jellalabad, and, like their ancestors of Agincourt,

"Stand a-tiptoe when that day is named."

At Ghuznee they captured two standards. There were a few of the 13th amongst the unfortunate captives from Cabul; Lady Sale, the wife of their gallant Colonel, was wounded by a musket-ball, and sent back—happily for her—as a hostage; it was Colonel Dennie* of the 13th who, when rumours of trouble first came from Cabul, foretold with such terribly literal accuracy the ghastly catastrophe that came to pass:—"You will see that not a soul will escape from Cabul *but one man, and he will come to tell us that the rest are all destroyed.*" Meanwhile, at Jellalabad, the gallant Sale and the 13th were stemming the fierce torrent of murder and conquest, and when the time came for the Army of Vengeance to start on its righteously stern mission, the command of one of the divisions was given to him. At Jugdulluck, the 13th, with whom were the 9th, "scaled the heights, turned the position, and bayoneted the defenders with dreadful slaughter, neither side asking quarter nor hoping for it." At Tizeen, that decisive battle that occupied only a few minutes, and where the might of the British power was indelibly written in grim and blood-red letters, the 13th operated in extended order on the right, and when the central gorge was passed, "closed in by companies, fixing their bayonets as they came cheering down to the charge." When the rescued captives were brought in under an escort led by Sir Robert Sale in person, it is difficult to read without emotion how "the gallant 13th Light Infantry crowded with loud cheers round the wife and widowed daughter" of their beloved chief. On their return to India, the brave regiment that had fought so splendidly were received everywhere with praise and applause; garrisons presented arms to them as they passed; public and private bodies vied in doing them honour; and they received from their Sovereign the title of her Consort's regiment, the right to wear the Royal facings, and the special badge of the "Mural Crown."

Many were the officers of the 13th who distinguished themselves in that Afghan

* Colonel Dennie was killed in the famous and brilliant sortie from Jellalabad.

War,* and amongst them was one whose name a few years later was on the lips and in the hearts of all his countrymen—Sir Henry Havelock.

The 13th returned to England in 1845, and for a few years enjoyed well-earned repose. In the Crimean War they were attached to the Fourth Division, but did not take part in any of the three famous battles whose names appear on the colours of other regiments; they bear, however, the comprehensive distinction of "Sevastopol." In October, 1857, they arrived in India, where they shared in the relief of Azimghur, and "subsequently saw some service in the Jugdespore jungle, and in the Trans-Gogra districts during the years 1858—9." After a sojourn at home and in Gibraltar, the Prince Albert's Light Infantry were ordered to the Cape, and were in the third column of Lord Chelmsford's army, under Sir Evelyn Wood—subsequently the Flying Column—their own chief being Colonel Victor Gilbert. At the battle of Kambula, on the 29th of March, 1879, they experienced some severe fighting, and greatly distinguished themselves, they and the 90th "vying with each other in noble rivalry, and beating back the hordes of Zulus upon the two most exposed flanks." They fought gallantly at Ulundi, where they unfortunately lost Lieutenant Pardoe, who was mortally wounded, and in July received orders to return to England, their departure effecting the disintegration of the famous Flying Column which had done such great things.† Since the Zulu War, the only active service in which the Somersetshire have been engaged has been with the Burmah expeditionary force, the details of which are of too recent date to come within the scope of this work.‡

The Prince of Wales's (North Staffordshire Regiment§)—Regimental District No. 64—is composed of the 64th and 98th Foot. In 1758 the 2nd battalion of the 11th Foot was constituted the 64th Regiment, and the newly formed corps were speedily under orders for the West Indies, where they were engaged at Martinique. Returning home in 1763, they went to America in 1770, and served there till 1782, during which period occurred the revolt of the colonies against British rule. After a short time at

* The gallant Sir R. Sale was killed at Moodkhee, where, by a strange coincidence, also fell Sir John M'Caskill, who commanded the other division of Pollock's Army of Vengeance.

† Amongst the Victoria Crosses gained in the Zulu War was one awarded to Captain Knox, late of the 13th, serving with a body of Irregulars, for gallantly rescuing Lieutenant Smith at Inhlobane.

‡ The 2nd battalion of the Thirteenth dates from 1858.

§ The Prince of Wales's North Staffordshire Regiment bear as badges the Prince of Wales's Plume with Staffordshire Knot on cap, and Staffordshire Knot on collar. The motto is that of the Prince of Wales. On the Colours are the Dragon and "St. Lucia," "Surinam," "China," "Punjaub," "Persia," "Reshire," "Bushire," "Koosh-ab," "Lucknow." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

home, they went in 1793 to Barbadoes and again took part in the operations directed against Martinique and Guadaloupe, subsequently gaining the distinction of "St. Lucia" on their colours. They were engaged a few years later under Brigadier Hughes at Surinam. Duties elsewhere prevented their taking part in any of the Peninsular battles, but they were for some time in the army of occupation in France, from which time till 1856 only peace duties occupied their services. In the latter year, however, the Persian War broke out, and brought to the 64th an opportunity of showing they were no whit behind regiments which had been more actively employed. "Bushire," "Reshire," "Koosh-ab,"—all speak to the courage and endurance of the 64th, in the operations in which they were engaged. A yet more serious warfare awaited them in India; the moment they landed they marched under Havelock to Cawnpore, and had some sharp fighting at Futtehpore. At the capture of Cawnpore, the conduct of the 64th under Major Stirling provoked the greatest praise. After capturing four villages and seven guns, our wearied troops were checked by a 24-pounder which the rebels had placed in position on the road. The 64th were ordered to take it, and, despite the heavy loss they had incurred, they charged up to the grinning muzzle, captured it, and dispersed the rebels. In the General Order issued by Havelock, he addressed the 64th in the following words: "Your fire was reserved till you saw the colour of your enemies' moustaches—this gave us the victory."

It is impossible to avoid mentioning in connection with this incident the somewhat aggrieved feelings that were naturally aroused amongst the officers and men of the 64th by the fact of Lieutenant Havelock—now Sir H. Havelock Allen—heading them at the final charge, and being, therefore, recommended by his father for the Victoria Cross. No one who remembers the General's previous reticence as to his son's valour will accuse him of paternal bias. No one who recalls the previous and subsequent career of Lieutenant Havelock will deny that he was brave amongst the brave. But it is not difficult to understand that the 64th were hurt at even an apparent suggestion that their own officers were not competent to lead them, no matter how desperate the venture. Perhaps the most dispassionate account of the incident is that contained in the work, "The Victoria Cross in India," from which we have before quoted.

"At the final action previous to the entry into Cawnpore, affairs at one time looked rather bad. The British guns, owing to the fatigue of their cattle, could not come up quickly enough to reply to a 24-pounder placed on the road, which was doing great execution. This gun was guarded by a large body of rebel infantry. Havelock ordered

his exhausted infantry to make a last effort. They responded to the appeal, and advanced. The 64th regiment was more immediately opposite to the gun than the other regiments. Major Stirling commanding the 64th had lost his horse, but was gallantly leading his men on foot. No other mounted officer was present. Perhaps observing this fact, perhaps only obeying the dictates of his own courage, Lieutenant Havelock placed himself in front of the regiment, and steered steadily for the 24-pounder, which fired round-shot up to 300 yards, and grape afterwards, with great precision and rapidity. Coolly the 64th drew nearer, losing men at every step, and equally coolly did Lieutenant Havelock ride at a foot's pace straight for the muzzle of the gun. At length, with a rush, the latter was captured; the enemy then fled, and the day was won."

They remained under General Wyndham to garrison Cawnpore, and in the attack made by the rebels on the 28th of November were greatly distinguished. Encouraged by a temporary success they had obtained, the rebels fought with redoubled vigour, hoping, doubtless, to revel in another massacre. The 64th frustrated the fiendish hope. "Captain Wright, with only thirty men of the 64th, held the Baptist chapel and the old burial ground. Finding that the enemy were surrounding him he drew off his men in skirmishing order and stopped the advance of the Sepoys by a fire of musketry. About this time he saw a wing of his own corps, about two hundred and fifty strong, commanded by Colonel Wilson, marching by order of General Wyndham to capture four guns that were playing with fatal precision on the British left. Rallying his small force, Wright instantly led it as a sort of advanced guard to Wilson, on whose men the enemy now turned, their guns doing terrible execution. The brave 64th never wavered, but with a ringing shout rushed on the cannon, spiking three of them before the gunners had recovered from their surprise; but it was alike impossible to retain or carry them off, for the foe were ten to one. Colonel Wilson and Major Stirling were shot, Captains Murphy and M'Crea were cut down at the guns, while Captain M'Kinnon and Lieutenant Gordon were severely wounded, taken prisoners, and murdered in cold blood. The slaughter was great among the 64th." During this episode, Drummer Thomas Flinn, of the 64th Regiment, was wounded; but, nevertheless, he persisted in remaining with his comrades, and engaged in a hand-to-hand encounter with two of the rebel artillery-men. Later on the regiment was engaged against Tantia Topee and in Rohilcund, and throughout the mutiny gained deservedly the reputation of being a gallant and dashing regiment. Since then no warlike duties of importance have fallen to their lot.

The 98th, the 2nd battalion of the North Staffordshire, dates from 1824, and is, according to Colonel Archer, the sixth regiment which has borne that number. Their first duty was in South Africa, where they served for several years, after which they fought in the China War of 1840—41, their officer being Colonel Campbell. In 1846 they repaired to India and bear the distinction "Punjaub" in commemoration of the services they rendered during that anxious time. In 1850 they took part in the campaign against the fierce Afridis, and in the fighting in the Kohat Pass rendered signal and meritorious service. Returning home in 1855, a couple of years later saw them again in India, sharing in the operations under General Cotton against the Eusufzies. For many years the 98th remained in India, finding from time to time plenty of occupation in the occasionally irksome duties devolving upon the army in "our Great Dependency;" and after a stay in England, whither they returned in 1867, the Afghan troubles of 1879—80 caused them again to seek "the tented field," though their participation in the operations was limited to the steps taken after the taking of Candahar. No subsequent warfare has fallen to their lot, but amongst the minor military services which from time to time occupy our forces, the Zhob Valley Expedition of 1884 broke for the 98th the spell of inaction.

The South Staffordshire Regiment*—Regimental District No. 38—is composed of the 38th and 80th Regiments of the line. The 38th Regiment dates from 1702, when it was raised in Ireland, and for many years known as Colonel Luke Lillingstone's Regiment of Foot. Five years after its formation the regiment went to the West Indies and served there "an unprecedented period of, it is said, nearly sixty years, during which detachments of the corps served at the capture of Guadaloupe in 1759, and of Martinique in 1762." (*Archer.*) On their return home the 38th—as they were numbered in 1751—served in the American War, after which the flank companies were employed at Martinique in 1794, and subsequently at St. Lucia. The regiment as a whole, after taking part in the campaign in Holland, served under Sir D. Baird at the Cape of Good Hope in 1805, and the following year at Buenos Ayres. At Monte Video in 1807, under Colonel Vassal, they formed part of the assaulting party, and greatly distinguished

* The South Stafford Regiment bear as badges the Sphinx and "Egypt" over the Staffordshire Knot on the cap, and the Staffordshire Knot on the collar. On the waist-plate is borne Windsor Castle between these two badges. The Motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are "Egypt," "Monte Video," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "St. Sebastian," "Nive," "Peninsula," "Ava," "Moodkee" "Ferozeshah," "Sobraon," "Pegu," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Central India," "South Africa, 1878—79," "Egypt, 1882," "Nile, 1884—85," "Kirbekan."

themselves, Colonel Vassal being mortally wounded. The 38th then took part in the Peninsular War, fighting at Roleia and Vimiera, sharing in Moore's splendid victory at Corunna, and gaining for their colours the eloquent legend of "Busaco." At Badajoz, when a temporary discomfiture caused Walker's brigade to fall back, the pursuing French found themselves checked by "two hundred men of the 38th, who had been kept well in hand by Colonel Nugent," and who, after a fierce volley, charged with the bayonet. They fought at Salamanca and Burgos under Graham, they conquered at Vittoria, they shared in the ghastly victory at San Sebastian, forced the passage of the Bidassoa, and fought in the conquering ranks at the Nive. They were not at Waterloo, but joined the army of occupation after it was won. In 1818 they served in South America, and in 1822 repaired to India and were engaged in the first Burmese War, gaining the distinction of "Ava" for their colours. Returning to England in 1836, the following fifteen years were spent in various places, including Central America. In the Crimea the 38th were in Sir Richard England's (Third) Division, and—for we must needs leave much untold—bear "Alma," "Inkerman," and "Sevastopol" on their heavily emblazoned colours. From the Crimea they were ordered to India, where they arrived in November, 1857, and after fighting valiantly at Lucknow, took part in the subsequent campaign in Oude. They returned to England in 1872, and enjoyed a peaceful interval between that date and 1882, when they were ordered to Egypt.

Few regiments can boast a better record than the South Staffordshire during the campaigns of 1882, and 1884—85. The 38th, with the 3rd battalion of the 60th, were the first regiments to land in Egypt after Sir Beauchamp Seymour's ultimatum, and on the 22nd of July took part in the first skirmish of the war in connection with the destruction of the Ramleh Isthmus. In the final arrangement of the forces they were in the 4th brigade (Second Division), and took part, under Colonel Thackwell, in the reconnaissance at Mahalla, where they had one man wounded.* During the whole of the operations they ably carried out their part in the various duties which devolved upon the Second Division, duties none the less important because they did not include the more familiarly known of the engagements. They formed part of the force under General Earle, and at Kirbekan they highly distinguished themselves. Early in the day fell their gallant Colonel Eyre,† leading his men against a ridge held by an overwhelming force of fierce fanatics; "the Arabs fought

* He was shot through the cheek, "but went on fighting as if untouched."

† Colonel Eyre had been promoted from the ranks in recognition of his valour in the Crimea.

at bay with the courage of desperation, having the vantage-ground everywhere. And thus, against desperate odds our gallant soldiers, in spite of a withering fire all round, gained rock after rock, fastness after fastness, behind which the well-directed aim of the Arabs dealt death at every shot. Inch by inch, with fearful odds against them, do the Highlanders on the left and the South Staffordshire men on the right press forward and gain ground." After General Earle had fallen the 38th were ordered by General Brackenbury to storm "a steep and rocky hill four hundred feet high, held by a body of the Soudanese," a difficult task which they brilliantly accomplished after incredible toil and severe fighting. And so, with the freshly added lustre shed by the latest Egyptian War, ends the record of the services of the brave South Staffordshire.

The 2nd battalion of the South Staffordshire, the 80th Regiment, dates from 1793, when it was raised by Lord Paget. The following year, the Staffordshire Volunteers, as the regiment was then called, joined the Duke of York's army in Flanders, and during their sojourn there lost more than half their number. A few years later they formed part of Baird's army, which, with a view to joining Abercrombie, made the march across the desert which has been before referred to, and by this participation in the campaign gained the Sphinx and "Egypt" for their colours. After this they were for several years in India, gaining warriors' craft in the many battles by which the British rule was consolidated, and thus missed participation in any of the Peninsular battles, as they did not return to England before 1818. After a stay here of some sixteen years or so, they were ordered to Australia, and during the years 1836—1844, were more or less busily employed in the not very congenial task of suppressing convict riots. Their next station was in India, during their voyage to which occurred a most extraordinary incident. "Part of the corps," says Colonel Archer, "during the voyage was shipwrecked under very remarkable circumstances, being cast high and dry by a storm-wave in the dead of night on the top of a wood or jungle in the Little Andamans." Arrived in India, they were fortunate enough to participate in some of the most important events which the stirring history of British arms in India has to chronicle. They fought at Moodkee, where night alone saved the foe from total destruction. At Ferozeshah they earned a reputation for courage and discipline of which any regiment might be proud.

"About twelve o'clock at night, the Sikhs finding that Sir Harry Smith had been forced to retire from the village, and that their batteries were not occupied, brought some guns to bear upon our column, the fire from which was very destructive. The Governor-

General mounted his horse and called to the 80th Regiment, which was at the head of the column, 'My lads, we shall have no sleep until we have those guns.' The regiment deployed immediately, advanced, supported by the 1st Bengal Europeans, and drove a large body of Sikhs from three guns, which they spiked. The regiment then retired, and took up its position again at the head of the column as steadily as if on a parade, much to the admiration of the Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief, the former of whom exclaimed, as they passed him, 'Plucky dogs! plucky dogs! we cannot fail to win with such men as these.'"

To the brilliant victory of Sobraon they contributed not a little, and it was at the head of the 80th that the gallant Sir Robert Dick received his death wound. They bore a brilliant part in the second Burmese War in 1852. In the attack on the Grand Pagoda four companies of the 80th under Major Montgomery formed the advance, driving the enemy steadily before them, while in the attack on the eastern entrance the assaulting force comprised a wing of the 80th under Major Lockhart. In the attack on Pegu, the one company of the 80th that were present were commanded by Captain Ormsby, and ably performed their part in the singularly easy and bloodless victory achieved by our troops. After the war in Burmah, the next fighting in which the 80th shared was in India, where they gained "Central India" as a distinction. Those familiar with the military history of that time know how much severe and splendid fighting those words commemorate. They assisted at the capture of Calpee, shared in the arduous task of the pacification of Oude, and a few years later took part in the Bhotan Expedition,* which was found so much more difficult than had at first been anticipated. The regiment returned home in 1866, and were represented nine years later in the expedition to Perak. The next important war in which they were engaged was that in South Africa of 1878—79. They were in garrison at Luneburg under Major Charles Tucker, and in March, 1879, a company under Captain Moriarty was ordered to meet some supplies which were being forwarded. Owing to some delay the Intombe River which had to be crossed grew swollen with the rains, and some question seems to have been raised as to the judgment with which the encampment was laid. However that may be, in the early morning of the 12th some four thousand Zulus, led by the Chief Umbelini, swept down upon the little band of seventy-one. Across the river, Lieutenant Harward had been posted with some thirty men; in a few moments all that remained of the entire company scarcely numbered more. Captain Moriarty was killed the moment he left

* Three companies only were engaged at the commencement of the campaign.

his tent; in some cases his men were assegaied before they could leave theirs. Lieutenant Harward's party opened a brisk fire on the Zulus, but naturally it could have no effect on such a mass, and at least two hundred of them crossed the river. Lieutenant Harward ordered his men to fall back upon a farmhouse, and then he did a thing which, fortunately, is without a parallel in military history—rode off himself to obtain succour from Luneburg! Probably the severest critics of this infatuated action would acquit Lieutenant Harward of anything approaching cowardice, but the error was none the less a terrible one. Fortunately, dark though the Hour was, with it came the Man.

"Sergeant Booth, the senior non-commissioned officer present, now assumed command, rallied the small group of men, and endeavoured to cover the retreat of the few soldiers upon the opposite bank, who were trying to escape across the river towards him. The little band, to avoid being assegaied at close quarters, were compelled to fall back. This small knot of gallant men fought the Zulus for three miles in retreat, but Sergeant Booth and his men showed a bold front on every side. They kept close together, firing volleys at their pursuers as they prepared to rush upon them. The party gallantly checked the Zulus, and finally completed its retirement without losing a man. Sergeant Booth's heroic conduct enabled several fugitives who had safely crossed the river without arms or even clothes to escape and reach Luneberg."

The *Gazette* informed his countrymen "that had it not been for the coolness displayed by this non-commissioned officer, not one man would have escaped."

The observations made by Lord Chelmsford in commenting on the decision of the Court Martial held on Lieutenant Harward included some remarks which deserve a place in any record of British regiments. After referring to the "monstrous theory that a regimental officer, who is the only officer present with a party of soldiers actually and seriously engaged with the enemy, can, under any pretext whatever, be justified in deserting them," his Lordship went on to say:—"The more helpless the position in which an officer finds his men, the more it is his bounden duty to stay and share their fortune, whether for good or ill. It is because the British officer has always done so, that he occupies the position in which he is held in the estimation of the world, and that he possesses the influence he does in the ranks of our army. The soldier has learned to feel that come what may, he can in the direst moment of danger look with implicit faith to his officer, knowing that he will never desert him under any possible circumstances. It is to this faith of the British soldier in his officer that we owe most of the gallant deeds recorded in our annals."

On another and previous occasion had a V.C. been gained in this savage African warfare, by a man of the 80th. "On the 22nd January, 1879, when the camp at Isandhlwana was taken by the enemy, Private Wassall, 80th Foot, retreated towards the Buffalo River, in which he saw a comrade, Private Westwood of the same regiment, struggling and apparently drowning. He rode to the bank, dismounted, leaving his horse on the Zulu side, rescued the man from the stream, and again mounted his horse, dragging Private Westwood across the river under a heavy shower of bullets."

Some five companies of the 80th were at Ulundi, where they led the advance, and subsequently the regiment was represented in Colonel Clarke's column. In the operations against Sekukuni, Major Creagh did valuable service, and in the final attack upon the chief's stronghold, the 80th were in the centre column. The regiment returned home in 1880, and have not since then been engaged in any important warfare.*

THE SUFFOLK REGIMENT†—Regimental District No. 12—is composed of the two battalions of the old 12th Foot. In 1661, Windsor Castle was garrisoned by several independent companies, from which was formed the 12th Regiment, which, however, did not receive the numerical distinction till twenty-four years later. It was with the 12th Regiment that James II. made the experiment which was to give him such unwelcome proof of the unwillingness of the army as a whole to assist in his contemplated return to subservience to Rome. Advancing to their head he called upon all who would not support the proposed repeal of the Test clauses to lay down their arms. With a very few exceptions the whole regiment complied with most disconcerting alacrity. James paused for a few minutes and then bid the soldiers take them up again, moodily observing he would not do them the honour of consulting them again. The Colonel of the 12th—Lord Lichfield—remained, however, loyal to his misguided sovereign.

Till after the Revolution no particularly important service seems to have fallen to the lot of the 12th; in 1689 Wharton's Regiment, as they were then generally called, followed the veteran Schomberg to Ireland, where, the following year, they fought in the battle of the Boyne. After this they were employed on the coast of France and in

* It is to the 80th that the South Staffordshire owe the badge of Windsor Castle, which was granted by William IV.

† The Suffolk Regiment bear as badges the Castle and Key in a laurel wreath with a Crown above and "Gibraltar" below on cap and collar. The motto is "Montis insignia Calpe"—"The badges of Mount Calpe" (Gibraltar). On the colours are "Dettingen," "Minden," "Gibraltar," "Seringapatam," "India," "South Africa, 1851—53," "New Zealand," "Afghanistan, 1878—79." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

Flanders, being amongst the regiments which the cowardice of the Dutch governor compelled to surrender at Dixmude. Colonel Brewer of the 12th vehemently protested against this shameful action, counselling that the fortress should be defended to the last extremity; he was, however, overruled, but his protest secured his immunity from the disgrace and punishment awarded to the other officers who supported the governor's views. Their next service was in the West Indies, on returning from whence they were employed in the dyke-cutting operations about Ostend, and in Minorca. They were then ordered to Scotland, where they formed part of General Wade's expedition, and, twenty years or so later, gained their first distinction at Dettingen. Splendid was their courage at Fontenoy, while they were in Ingoldsby's Brigade, where their loss was more than that of any other regiment.* Three hundred and seventy-one officers and men fell, yet when their colonel and half their number were *hors de combat*, the splendid English regiment fought on, refusing to believe till the last that the army to which they belonged was beaten. The 12th subsequently repaired to Germany, where they took part in the Seven Years' War, being one of the six British Infantry Regiments who bear Minden† on their colours, and of whose bearing at that battle it was written—"Such was the unshaken firmness of these troops that nothing could stop them, and the whole body of French cavalry was routed."‡ They fought at Kirch Denkern, Grobenstein, Lutterberg, Homburg and Cassel, after which their next important service was that from which is derived the badge of the "Castle and Key," the ever-memorable defence of Gibraltar. Though the adage that "the world knows nothing of its greatest men" holds true, *mutatis mutandis*, with regard to achievements, yet the story of this defence of Gibraltar, the endurance, the heroism, the indomitable British pluck it called forth, is, we are glad to think, familiar to all. Under Colonel Trigge the regiment, numbering 29 officers and 570 rank and file, rendered sterling service, notably in the famous sortie, and thanks to them and their brave comrades the mountain Tarif§ still remains a mighty witness to the power of Britain. During the siege the total loss of the regiment was a hundred and seventy-four of all ranks. It is noted as a coincidence that on the occasion of the sortie of the night of the 26th of November, 1761, the only two complete regiments were the 12th and Hardenberg's, which had fought side by side at Minden. Lieutenant Tweedie of

* Of the line; the Scots Guards are said to have lost 437 of all ranks, killed and wounded.

† At Minden the 12th were commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson.

‡ About this time the 2nd battalion of the 12th was formed into the 65th regiment.

§ Such is the derivation of the word Gibraltar, Gib-el-Tarif, "Tarif" being a renowned Moorish chieftain.

the regiment was the only officer wounded in this enormously successful operation, which effected destruction to the value of £2,000,000 sterling. As indicative of the straits to which, in the earlier part of the siege, the garrison was reduced, the following extract from Major Drinkwater's history may be of interest:—

"Provisions of every kind were now becoming very scarce and exorbitantly dear: mutton, 3s. and 3s. 6d. per pound; veal, 4s.; pork, 2s. and 2s. 6d.; a pig's head, 19s.; ducks, from 14s. to 18s. a couple; and a goose a guinea. Fish was equally high, and vegetables were with difficulty to be got for any money; but bread, the great essential of life and health, was the article most wanted. It was about this period that the Governor made trial what quantity of rice would suffice a single person for twenty-four hours, and actually lived himself eight days on four ounces of rice per day."

After Gibraltar the 12th served for some time as Marines, while the flank companies were engaged at Martinique and Guadaloupe, where they were almost annihilated. They fought again in Flanders and shared in the disastrous retreat of Bremen, after which, in 1796, they proceeded to the Cape, and thence to India. Here they were the senior King's Regiment, and were required by General Order to be always ready to turn out, night or day. At Seringapatam, under Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw, they were the leading regiment in Baird's column, and on one occasion were ordered forward to occupy an important position midway between our camp and the fortress. Scarcely had they approached the required posts when the enemy sent off showers of rockets and blue lights which illuminated the surrounding country and showed the movements of our men with alarming distinctness. Twenty thousand of the enemy are said to have been showering these missiles, at one time "no hail could be thicker; with every blue light came a shower of bullets, and several rockets passed through the column from head to rear, causing death and dreadful lacerations. The cries of the wounded were awful." Yet still the 12th pressed on, firing not a shot, in obedience to the order of "brave old Colonel Shaw"—"All must be done with the bayonet." At last, when a fresh attack was commenced on his flank, the Colonel ordered his men to lie flat down, with the result that the enemy, supposing their withering fire had destroyed the column, "ventured forward to make sure with the bayonet, to be greeted with the words, 'Up 12th and charge,'" and to be driven back to their positions. At the final assault the 12th formed part of the storming party, and by their adroit rear attack on Tippoo's desperate band undoubtedly saved much loss to our force. In the attempted sortie made by the fierce tyrant, a volley from the light company of the 12th gave him his

mortal wound. "Covered with blood and dying now, the fallen Sultan was raised by a faithful few and placed in his palanquin, where he lay faint and exhausted, till some of the 12th, climbing over the dead and dying, reached him. A servant who survived the carnage related that one of the soldiers seized Tippoo's sword-belt, which was exceedingly rich, and attempted to drag it off, and that the Sultan, who still grasped his sword, made a last cut with it, wounding in the knee the soldier, who shot him through the temple and killed him on the spot."

The career of the regiment after the fall of Seringapatam may be shortly epitomised by stating that they were actively employed in "Wynaad, in the Carnatic, against the Polygars, in Cochin and Travancore—services commemorated by the word 'India' on their colours." The mention of these places recalls the prowess displayed by the 12th at Quilon in 1808, under circumstances which read like a romance. When the hostile attitude of the Rajah of Travancore threatened Quilon, the 12th, who were stationed at Cannamore in Malabar, were ordered to the support of the garrison, and under Colonel Picton, brother of the Peninsular hero, they embarked. On the way more than half of the regiment were belated, and on arriving off Quilon with the rest, Colonel Picton was received with the intelligence that the whole country was in arms, and that to land would be to court absolute annihilation. "In defiance of this the 12th landed in small boats that would only convey three or four men at a time," and proceeded to make good their position. The next morning—utterly regardless that they numbered units as against the hundreds of the enemy—the gallant Suffolk proceeded to storm the palace of the Rajah's prime minister, after accomplishing which they returned to their camp. This, however, they were compelled to evacuate, as a force of some forty thousand of the enemy, led by European officers, were advancing against them, and they accordingly took possession of an old fort. By this time the 12th were reduced to two hundred and fifty men; there were about twelve hundred Sepoys and some ten thousand followers; and to add to their discomfort a terrible tropical storm came on directly they got into the dismantled fort, "rusting the fire-arms, and rendering much of the ammunition unfit for service." Despite this it was determined to regain the camp at the bayonet's point, and at that critical juncture the missing six companies were hailed approaching with some native troops they had picked up *en route*. They brought with them tidings which stimulated to fever point the already furious rage of the 12th against the barbarous foe. Some thirty men of the regiment under Sergeant-Major Tilsby had been in a small vessel and so escaped the hurricane which had delayed the others. They had landed

near Alepe, and mistaking it for Quilon had marched in. They were beguiled with falsehoods, induced to pile their arms in what they were told was the English barracks, and invited to drink and fraternise with their foes. The arrack was drugged: "They soon became intoxicated and stupefied, and while in this state were easily secured by the Travancorians, one of whom, with a heavy iron bar, broke the two wrists of each soldier, smashing the bones hopelessly to atoms; then, tightly tying their hands behind them, and binding their knees and necks together, they precipitated them into a loathsome dungeon." They were left like this four days and nights, without food or drink, the savages around them derisively mimicking their groans; then they were taken out, and dragged to a deep pool, into which—with heavy stones tied to the neck of each—they were flung in to drown "amid shouts, laughter, and the clapping of hands." No wonder that when the day of battle came the avenging fury of the 12th was irresistible. They carried a strong battery of guns, and hurled aside a force of at least ten thousand of the enemy who strove to retake them. "The 12th were inspired by a degree of fury beyond description, and never ceased to shout 'Remember Alepe! Remember Alepe!' One thrust his bayonet with such force into his adversary's body as to fix it in the back-bone so firmly that he had perforce to leave it. "Lieutenant Thomson of the 12th charged five thousand of the enemy, with only fifty men, three times, and fell to rise no more, covered with wounds."

The 12th served in the Mauritius, and the years that elapsed between the warfare signalised by "India" and 1851 were passed in various places, no fighting of any magnitude coming in their way. In 1851 they were ordered to South Africa to take part in the Kaffir War, in which they greatly distinguished themselves.* For some time they were employed in Australia, and took part in the Maori War in New Zealand.

Passing over the following few years we come to the Afghan Campaign of 1878—80, the last in which the gallant Suffolk have been engaged, and in which they acquitted themselves in such manner as to win the final distinction for their colours, and to give evidence of the fact that one of Her Majesty's oldest and most efficient regiments has deteriorated no whit from the heroes of Minden and Gibraltar.

* It was the 2nd battalion engaged in South Africa. Sixteen men of the regiment went down in the *Birkenhead*.

The East Surrey Regiment*—Regimental District No. 31—is composed of the 31st and 70th Regiments. The 31st were originally Marines, and were formed into a regiment of foot in 1715. Their first important fighting was at Dettingen, where they gained the approbation of George II., and at the same time as a consequence the sobriquet of the Young Buffs, the king having mistaken them for the famous 3rd Regiment. Fierce fighting, too, did they have at Fontenoy, where, it is recorded, only eleven men of the grenadier company came out of action. Four years later they served at Minorca, then, after a short sojourn at home, in Florida, and the Carib War in St. Vincent, where they did good service. In 1776 they were quartered in Canada, some garrisoning Quebec, others participating in the misfortunes which attended General Burgoyne's army at Saratoga.† In 1794 the flank companies served at Martinique, Guadaloupe and St. Lucia, and returned home in 1797, "reduced to a mere company." Soon after a 2nd battalion was formed, which obtained, for the East Surrey the Peninsular distinctions on their colours.

They fought at Talavera; at Albuhera the 31st alone of the four splendid regiments that charged against the advancing column of the enemy "being formed in column, stood their ground," and escaped the disastrous onset of the French cavalry. Yet their loss was very heavy, and—as has been recorded in connection with the "Die-hards,"—"at the close of the action the dead and wounded men of our gallant 31st and 57th Regiments were found lying in two distinct lines on the very ground they occupied when fighting." In his account of the action, Lord Wellesley wrote: "This little battalion alone held its ground against all the *colonnes en masse*." The story of "Vittoria" and "The Pyrenees," of "Nivelle" and the "Nive," has before been told, and the 31st bear these names on their colours. At St. Pierre they formed part of the right wing under General Byng, and the important part they played in that most brilliant victory may be gauged by the fact that when their gallant leader was elevated to the peerage as Earl of Strafford, the regimental colours of the regiment formed a portion of his coat-of-arms. They fought at Orthes, and bear that name as well as the "Peninsula" on their colours. Like many other 2nd battalions they were disbanded at the Peace, leaving a record

* The East Surrey Regiment bear as badges the arms of Guildford surrounded by the Garter surmounted by the Crown on a star of eight points on the cap, and the arms of Guildford on the collar. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours is the Tudor Rose, and "Dettingen," "Guadaloupe," "Talavera," "Albuhera," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Peninsula," "Cabool, 1842," "Moodkee," "Ferozeshah," "Aliwal," "Sobraon," "Sevastopol," "Taku Forts," "New Zealand," "Afghanistan, 1878—79," "Suakim, 1885." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white; a black line is worn in the officers' gold lace.

† During this period they received the county name of "Huntingdonshire."

of services of which any corps might be proud. The 1st battalion meanwhile had been serving in Sicily, Egypt, Spain, Genoa, and various other places, all of them witnesses to the courage and discipline of the regiment, though the names of none of them are found amongst the distinctions. In 1824 they were ordered to India under Colonel Pearson and Major McGregor, and were on the ill-fated *Kent* East Indiaman when she foundered. As the official record expresses it: "In the midst of dangers against which it seemed hopeless to struggle—at a time when no aid appeared, and passively to die was all that remained—each man displayed the manly resignation, the ready obedience, and the unfailing discipline characteristic of a good soldier." Fortunately the great majority were saved, only seventy-six out of a total of nearly five hundred being lost. During their stay in India they took part in the Afghan and Sikh Wars, and were with Pollock's avenging army after the massacre of Cabul. They fought at Moodkee; at Ferozeshah fell Major Baldwin of the regiment; at Aliwal they were remarked as being "emulous for the front;" "Sobraon" gives the final gleam to the lustre of their Indian achievements. Then followed a period of comparative peace till, in May, 1855, they arrived in the Crimea. In this war they took part in the assaults on the Redan of the 18th of June and 8th of September, and bear "Sevastopol" in commemoration of their gallant conduct. After peace was declared they were dispatched to the Cape and in 1858 to Bombay, their next service of note being the China Campaign of 1860. Here they were in the First Division, and after the fall of the Taku Forts marched to Tientsin, detachments being subsequently stationed at Ho-see-woo and Yung-tsan to keep the road clear between that city and our camp. The regiment returned home in 1863, since which date they have not been engaged in any operations which call for notice.

The 70th—the 2nd battalion of the East Surrey Regiment—was formed in 1756 from the 2nd battalion of the 31st, so that the recent amalgamation has replaced it in its original position. Colonel Archer cites the fact that a few years after the incorporation of the regiment, "five companies were embarked on board a naval squadron as reinforcements for Madras, but nothing more is known of them." In 1764 the 70th were ordered to the West Indies, where they remained for some ten years, subsequently serving for four years in Canada, during which time they received the territorial designation of "The Surrey Regiment." To anticipate for a moment the order of events, we find that in 1812 they were officially styled the "Glasgow Lowland Regiment," but during a subsequent sojourn in Canada—namely in 1825—they received their original and present title again. In 1794 they took part in Sir Charles Grey's expedition in

Martinique, and during the operations connected therewith gained the distinction of "Guadaloupe." For many years following their sphere of duty lay mainly amongst our various colonies and possessions, chiefly in Canada. In 1848 the 70th were ordered to India, and during the Mutiny were engaged on the Peshawar frontier. In 1863 they were with Sir Duncan Cameron in New Zealand, and took part in the attack on the Gate Pah, the evacuation of which by the Maories was discovered by Major Greaves of the regiment, who, regardless of the possible fatal result to himself, made a reconnaissance of the position. Returning to England in 1866, they remained in this country for some five years, in 1871 being again ordered to India. In the Afghan campaign of 1878—79 the 70th were in the Candahar column, and afterwards served with the Thull Field Force. Their last active service was in the Egyptian campaign of 1884, during which they acquitted themselves with great credit, under General Graham, in the fighting which took place round Suakin, Hasheen, and Tamai.

It is a very famous Regiment that next calls for notice, being none other than the Queen's (Royal West Surrey Regiment)*—Regimental District No. 2.

One of the oldest, as it is one of the most famous of Her Majesty's regiments, its proud title, *The Queen's*, recalls the epoch of the Merry Monarch, when Tangiers became the property of the crown of England, as the marriage portion of Catherine of Portugal. So valuable a possession necessitated an efficient garrison, and accordingly, in 1661, Lord Peterborough's regiment was raised for the purpose, and the following year received the title of "The Queen's," with the badge of the Paschal Lamb, one of the armorial bearings of Portugal, and started for our new African possession. Here the Queen's was recruited from the garrison of Dunkirk, composed of veterans who had fought for the King during the late rebellion, and the First Tangier Regiment, to use the alternative title, became in a military sense a *corps d'élite*. They soon had opportunity to prove their metal. A body of twenty-four thousand Moors, notwithstanding a treaty of alliance, made, in June, 1663, an attempt to surprise the Tangier garrison, and would probably have succeeded, but for the stubborn defence made by Major Ridgert of the Queen's, who with

* The Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment bear as badge the Paschal Lamb, granted by Queen Catherine, wife of Charles II. and daughter of King John of Portugal. The mottoes are "Pristinæ Virtutis Memor" and "Vel exuviæ triumphant." On the colours are the Royal Cypher in the Garter, and the Sphinx, with the following names: "Egypt," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Afghanistan," "Ghuznee," "Khelat," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Taku Forts," "Pekin." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue. "The Queen's are the only regiment that still possess a third colour." Some other regiments, such as the 5th and 74th, also preserve a third colour, but do not carry it on parade.—(*Perry.*)

only forty men held the foe at bay till the garrison could turn out in force. From this time skirmishes, sometimes assuming the proportions of battles, were of frequent occurrence, and in one of them the Earl of Teviot, who had succeeded Lord Peterborough in the coloneley of the regiment and governorship of the garrison, was killed. In 1668, Lord Middleton became colonel, and during his tenure of the post, the Queen's had the honour of numbering amongst its volunteers the man who afterwards became the most successful and most celebrated general of his age, "the man who never fought a battle which he did not gain, or besieged a town which he failed to reduce—John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough." Mr. Churchill was at this time about twenty years of age, and held an ensign's commission in the Foot Guards, but made his first essays in actual service beneath the walls of Tangiers. Passing over the intermediate years, during which "the Queen's Regiment had, almost single-handed, maintained the important fortress, and many and various had been their warlike exploits against the barbarians," we come to 1682, when the coloneley of the regiment was given to Colonel Piercy Kirke, whose name was for so long connected with the Queen's.

Four years later, as Parliament most unaccountably failed to provide for the support of this most important possession, the King was reluctantly compelled to destroy the fortifications at Tangiers, and recall the garrison, and the Queen's arrived in England in 1684. The following year at Sedgemoor, we read that "Kirke's regiment did good service." Then followed the period of repression, to which common tradition attributes the origin of the nickname of "Kirke's Lambs," with an implied character for cruelty. It is indeed more than probable that the colonel did not unduly temper justice with mercy, but the historian of the regiment well points out that had the cruelty of the regiment been so excessive as commonly reported, "it is not very probable that in the short space of four years it would have been so lost sight of, as to admit a demonstration of joy on the occasion of Kirke relieving Derry, when the people of Taunton devoted an evening to drinking his health in public." With regard to the epithet "Lambs" as applied to the regiment, assumedly in an unfavourable and ironical sense, the assumption is entirely demolished by the fact, noted by writers of the time, that the sobriquet was in use long before the alleged "atrocities" in the West. Shortly after the Revolution,* the Queen Dowager's Regiment, as they had been called after the death of Charles II., were ordered to Ireland, where they fought at the Boyne, Limerick,

* It is recorded that when overtures were made to Colonel Kirke to embrace the Roman Catholic faith, he replied that "he was pre-engaged, for he had promised the Emperor of Morocco that if ever he changed his religion, he would turn Mahommedan."

Athlone, Aghrim, and other places, and in 1692 joined the army in Flanders. At Landen they fought with signal gallantry. The Royal Scots were being forced back by the brilliant charge of the French, when "the Queen Dowager's Regiment, through smoke and flame and a storm of shot, came rushing with charged pikes to the succour of their Scottish comrades." Soon, though after desperate fighting, the enemy were driven back, and the two splendid regiments which before now had stood side by side at Tangiers when the dense hordes of the Moorish Cavalry swept round them like a whirlwind, once again "stood triumphant at the end of the village they had won, and were thanked for their gallantry by the King." They were with the army which took Nassau, where they lost several officers, and where their colonel, Selwyn, was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. Early in the next reign they shared in the operations at Cadiz and Vigo,* and the following year joined Marlborough's army in the Netherlands. Here, at Tongres, they gained the status of a *Royal* Regiment and their motto, "Pristinæ Virtutis Memor." †

The Queen's and another regiment, since disbanded, were the only force garrisoning Tongres, the speedy reduction of which was necessary to the plans of the French. Accordingly *forty thousand men*, under Marshals Villeroy and Boufflers, made a night march to seize it, and "attacked it with great vigour; but the two regiments defended themselves with extraordinary bravery for *twenty-eight hours;* and when at length reduced to surrender they had secured time for Marshal D'Auverquerke to collect his forces in so strong a position that the enemy declined a general engagement." They were shortly after exchanged, and took part in the various battles in Spain under the Earl of Galway, at Almanza losing twenty-two officers killed or prisoners. Portmore's Regiment (as the 2nd Foot were at this time called) had suffered so much during the campaign, that after Almanza their serviceable men were transferred to other regiments, and the headquarters sent to England to recruit. With the exception of an abortive attempt on Quebec in 1711, and some garrison duty in Gibraltar in 1740 and subsequently, the Queen's had no active service till 1793, when they were employed as Marines in Lord Howe's fleet, and, in the glorious victories gained over the French, experienced some slight loss.‡ In 1794, a 2nd battalion was formed, and under Lord

* Colonel Bellasis, who then commanded the regiment, made rather too free with the plunder, for on his return he was tried by court-martial and dismissed the service.

† Such is the generally accepted view; it has, however, been suggested that the second and unexplained motto, "Vel exuviæ triumphant," may commemorate Tongres, while the former may, as in the case of the 8th Royal Irish Lancers, allude to their prowess in Spain.

‡ On the accession of George I. the regiment was called "Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales's own Regiment of Foot," receiving its former and present designation of "The Queen's Own" on the accession of George II.

Dalhousie proceeded almost immediately to the West Indies, where, so great had been their sufferings, at the end of 1795 all that remained of the ten companies which originally composed the battalion were a hundred and sixty-two men. In that year the 1st battalion was also ordered to the West Indies, but owing to a tempest only six companies arrived, under Lieut.-Colonel Harris, where they were incorporated into the 2nd battalion, which after the capture of Trinidad returned to England. The 1st battalion, which had been reformed, served in Ireland during the rebellion there, and afterwards joined the Duke of York's army in Holland, where they greatly distinguished themselves at the Helder and Egmont-op-Zee. During one of the incursions on the coast of France, then so much in vogue, the Official Record relates that "Major Ramsay, of the Queen's, seized several sloops and gun-vessels and burned a corvette of 18 guns."

The following year, 1801, was to gain for the regiment the first of their "distinctions," if we except the motto before referred to, in the sandy plains of Egypt, when "the fate of Asia was to be decided on the shores of Africa, by the two most powerful European nations." They besieged Aboukir and fought at Alexandria, Rosetta and Rahmanie, and on the conclusion of the treaty of Amiens repaired to their familiar quarters at Gibraltar, returning to England in 1805. In 1808 they were ordered to proceed to the Peninsula, in General Acland's brigade, and arrived there a few hours before Vimiera, the second name they bear on their colours. In the winter campaign in Spain which terminated in Corunna, the Queen's bore a gallant part, being brigaded on that eventful 16th of January, 1809, under General Hill, on the left of Moore's position.* The rearguard, to which was assigned the duty of covering the retreat of the army and keeping the enemy in check till the embarkation was completed, was under the command of Colonel Kingsbury of the regiment. After Corunna the regiment returned to England, though a detachment under Captain Gordon was fortunate enough to share in the battle of Talavera. The regiment as a whole shared in Lord Chatham's Walcheren expedition, and in 1811 joined the Sixth Division of Wellesley's army. After some sharp service round Salamanca, they participated in the memorable battle which bears that name. The advance of the Sixth Division to restore the wavering fortunes of the day forms one of the most dramatic scenes of that glorious war piece. Despite

The numerical title was given in 1751. In 1783, the regiment was for a while commanded by the Duke of Kent, father of Her present Majesty.

* An occurrence preserved by the Official Record is of sufficiently extraordinary a nature to merit mention. A private named Samuel Evans was wounded at Corunna. "He was landed in England, and died in the Military Hospital at Plymouth, on the 30th of January. A post-mortem examination showed that he had been *shot through the heart*, yet had survived *sixteen days*. His heart is preserved in the museum of the above hospital.

the concentrated fire of twenty-one guns, and a perfect tempest of well-directed musketry, the Queen's and their gallant companions pressed on, and the battle of Salamanca was won. So heavy was the loss to the Queen's, that "towards the close of the action, a subaltern officer, Lieutenant Borlase, had the honour of commanding the regiment." In consequence of the loss on this occasion the head-quarters of the regiment with six attenuated companies returned to England, the remaining four companies being attached to Lowry Cole's Division, and sharing with it the honours of "Vittoria" and the "Pyrenees." At "Nivelle" the Queen's particularly distinguished themselves, leading the attack of the centre columns against the enemy's position, and before the war ended, once more rendered themselves splendidly conspicuous at the battle of Toulouse. The regiment was in England when Waterloo was fought, and early in the following year proceeded to the West Indies, where the gallant heroes of Egypt and the Peninsula found in the terrible climate a foe more deadly than the legions of Napoleon, losing in three months, from fever, eleven officers and two hundred men. They returned to England in 1821, and four years later were ordered to India, where they remained for many years, during which they were enabled to add "Afghanistan" to their distinctions, with the sequent names of Ghuznee and Khelat. They were also engaged in the intermittent warfare with the Mahrattas. After this, their next warfare of note was in South Africa, where they rendered signal service. In the attack on the Waterkloof the Queen's were brigaded with the 6th and 91st, under Colonel Michell, and experienced some severe fighting, Captain Addison of the regiment being severely wounded. Passing over the following few years, which were spent in South Africa, the gallant Queen's were next engaged in the war in China, where they were in the second brigade of the First Division, which was the first to disembark. A reconnaissance was determined on, and the Queen's were the British regiment chosen to perform this arduous undertaking. For three-quarters of a mile their road lay over a "flat of soft, sticky, slippery mud," into which the men sank ankle-deep. "Nearly every man was disembarrassed of his lower integuments, and one gallant brigadier led on his men in no other garment than his shirt." In the final advance on the Taku Forts the Queen's were on the left of the advance column, and in the comparatively bloodless victory then gained, admirably performed the important duties allotted to them, at Tangku and Chang-chai-wan especially distinguishing themselves. Before they quitted the Celestial kingdom the Queen's had seen Pekin surrendered to the allied forces, and gained thereby the last name which appears on their colours. Since the campaign in China

they have not been engaged in any war, their services having been those of peaceful occupation in the East and West Indies, Canada, and the Ionian Islands.

The Royal Sussex Regiment*—Regimental District No. 35—consists of the old 35th and 107th Regiments. The 35th was raised in Ireland in 1701, and in the following year placed on the British establishment as a "Regiment of Foot for sea service." Before long Lord Donegal's Regiment, as the 35th were then styled, had plenty of active work at Cadiz and the West Indies, and in the defence of Gibraltar in 1704. The following year they served "with Peterborough in Spain," and at the capture of Barcelona—"one of the most gallant actions performed by that little army in Spain"—and its subsequent defence suffered severely, losing their colonel in one of the stubbornly contested engagements. The disastrous battle of Almanza ended for a long time their career of foreign service, the next forty years or so being passed in Ireland. In 1758 the 35th formed part of General Amherst's expedition against Louisburg, where they acquitted themselves in such wise as to gain the first distinction on their colours. At Quebec, the following year, they won the distinctive badge of the Feather for their heroic conduct in defeating the Royal Roussillon Grenadiers of France. Throughout the war which resulted in the subjugation of Canada to the British Crown the 35th were engaged, remaining in the Dominion till 1761, when they were ordered to Martinique, and rendered good service there and at the Havannah. After a short sojourn at home they were ordered to America, and took part in many of the engagements between the royal troops and colonists. They fought at Bunker's Hill, Brooklyn, New York, and other places, the flank companies being with General Burgoyne in the expedition to Ticonderoga in the spring of 1777. For sixteen years or thereabouts they were quartered in the West Indies, after which they were represented—by two battalions—in the fighting in Holland in 1799. Passing over a few years we find the Sussex Regiment—as they were called in 1805—gaining for themselves a lasting reputation at Maida, where a hundred and fifty picked men of the regiment, under Major Robinson, were in that famous right wing which Colonel Kemp led against the French Light Infantry with the result that "the enemy became appalled; they broke and endeavoured to fly, but . . . . were overtaken with most dreadful slaughter." Some of the regiment,

* The Royal Sussex bear as badges the Cross of St. George on an eight-pointed star placed on a feather on cap, and the Cross of St. George in a wreath on a Maltese cross placed on a feather on collar. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours is the Tudor Rose with the following names: "Louisburg," "Quebec, 1759," "Maida," "Egypt, 1882," "Nile, 1884-85," "Abu Klea." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

too, formed part of the little band of two hundred, which, under Colonel Robertson, held the castle of Scylla against the overwhelming forces of Regnier. On one side was the sea, whose terrors were attested by fact and fable alike; on the other a force of six thousand French, "with five 24-pounders, four battering mortars, and many field-pieces." Yet, when after three days and nights of desperate fighting the heroic garrison was embarked by the war-ship *Electra;* cries of derision and mockery from the retreating boats greeted the ears of the enraged enemy, who "purchased only a pile of ruins at the expense of several hundred lives, while the loss of the British was only eleven killed and thirty-one wounded." The following year they fought in Egypt, where they lost more than half their numbers. Under Stuart and Oswald they marched against Rosetta, and when the attacking force, having lost two-fifths of its number, had to fall back, a company of the Sussex were with Colonel Macleod, of the 78th, when he was surrounded by the Albanians.* For the following seven years the 1st battalion of the 35th were busily employed in various duties on the Continent, distinguishing themselves in the capture of Santa Maura in the Ionian Isles, the conquest of Lissa, and numerous other engagements, which, owing to the Titanic struggle waging in the Peninsula, are apt to be lost sight of. A second battalion, which had been raised on the renewal of the war, took part in the Walcheren expedition, and, after serving in Holland, were in reserve at Huy during the battle of Waterloo, after which they joined the army of occupation. For many years the record of the 35th, though indicative of plenty of hard work, does not present any very noteworthy incident. From Waterloo till just before the Mutiny in India their duties were divided between Italy, the West Indies, Corfu, and the Mauritius. In 1854 they were ordered to Burmah, and during the latter half of 1857 were in garrison at Calcutta, subsequently taking part in the sundry engagements incident to the final suppression of the Mutiny. The years which intervened between the Mutiny and the recent Egyptian war were passed by the Royal Sussex at home, in our West Indian and European dominions. When military operations in Egypt were resolved upon, the 35th were assigned to the Second Division, under Sir Evelyn Wood, and occupied the Antoniades estate at Alexandria, which they transformed into a most effective and strong position. It will be noted that by a strange coincidence the Royal Sussex of our days found themselves, under Colonel Vandeleur, Major Grattan, and other officers, quartered not far from the spot where, three-quarters of a century ago, their predecessors had fought and died under the brave Macleod. After Kafrdowar

* *See* p. 85.

they remained in garrison at Ramleh, and when the first phase of the war terminated were amongst the troops left to occupy Cairo. When hostilities again broke out they were ready to hand and proved themselves worthy successors of the heroes of Maida. Under Major Sunderland they were on the right flank of Stewart's square at Abu Klea, where there was need, if ever there was, for British soldiers to heed well the counsel of the valiant Philistine of old—to "be strong and quit themselves like men." After the battle a hundred and fifty men of the regiment were left to guard the wells of Abu Klea. Again at Abu Kru they fought, and throughout the remainder of the war rendered sterling service, returning home on its termination.

The 2nd battalion of the Royal Sussex Regiment, the 107th, was originally the 3rd Bengal European Infantry in the employ of the East India Company, and dates from 1854. Needless to say that their matriculation in the stern school of war was provided by the Mutiny, during which they were widely employed. At Agra, in October, 1857, the 107th were in garrison when the enemy, ignorant of the fact that Greathead's column had arrived, attempted a surprise. "As soon as the firing was heard in the fort of Agra, the 3rd Bengal Infantry rushed forward to the assistance of their comrades (of Greathead's force) and eagerly joined in the pursuit, which lasted for twelve miles." Throughout the Mutiny they were of the utmost service, and in 1861 were incorporated into the Imperial army. It was not, however, till 1875 that they came to England. The subsequent services of the 107th have been confined to garrison duty at Malta and Cairo.

The South Wales Borderers*—Regimental District No. 24—are composed of the 24th Foot. Despite their Welsh designation, they were raised in Ireland in 1689, almost immediately after which they were transferred to England. Under Sir Edward Dering, their first Colonel, they fought at the Boyne and probably at all the Irish battles. They are said, too, to have served with King William's army in the Netherlands, and to have taken part in the siege of Namur. In 1702, the famous Marlborough was appointed to the colonelcy of the regiment, which, under his generalship, fought at Schellenberg, Blenheim and Ramillies, Oudenarde, Lisle, and Malplaquet. In 1791,

* The South Wales Borderers bear as badges the Red Dragon of Wales in a laurel wreath with Crown over on cap, and the Sphinx with "Egypt" on collar. The motto is that of the Garter. The Queen's Colour has a silver wreath on the Staff in memory of Isandhlwana. On the Colours are the Sphinx and "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Egypt," "Cape of Good Hope, 1806," "Talavera," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Peninsula," "Chillianwallah," "Goojerat," "South Africa, 1877-8-9." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

they took part in the expedition under Lord Cobham against Vigo, and after a comparatively uneventful period of something over twenty years, fought as "Wentworth's Regiment" at Carthagena. After this most unsatisfactory performance, they were for some time in Cuba, with the result that they lost four-fifths of their number. After a short stay in Jamaica, they returned home, and found their next active employment, with the exception of the attempted capture of St. Malo in 1758, in the Seven Years' War in Germany, where they fought under Lord Granby at Warbourg, Corbach, Kirch Denkern, and Wilhelmstahl. After a few years at Gibraltar, they were ordered in 1776 to Canada, where they fought at Stillwater and the subsequent actions. After a brief sojourn in England, the 24th, then called the South Warwickshire, again repaired to America, where they remained till ordered to join the army in Egypt, where they gained another distinction by the part they took in the siege of Alexandria. Their next employment was in South Africa in 1806, when the 1st battalion formed part of Sir David Baird's force, after which they proceeded to India, incurring the misfortune of having a considerable number of their body taken prisoners by a French fleet. This, however, was not accomplished without a struggle. The transports were three East Indiamen named respectively the *Ceylon*, the *Wyndham*, and the *Astell*, and the last named probably owed its escape to the gallantry of the 24th under Major Foster, with whom were Captains Gubbins, Craig, and Maxwell, and Ensign D'Aine.

Meanwhile the 2nd battalion had joined the British army in the Peninsula, and fought with distinction at Talavera, Fuentes d'Onor, Salamanca, Burgos, and Vittoria, experiencing such heavy losses "that only four weak companies remained, which were formed, with four others similarly situated, as the 2nd battalion of the 58th, and so fought throughout the remainder of the war." They greatly distinguished themselves under Colonel McLean at the siege of St. Sebastian. They had to ford the Urumea River, which ran so deep that the men had to hold their cartridge-boxes above it. A terrible shower of grape was poured upon them when they were in mid stream, "many were killed, and more sank wounded to drown miserably. But closing in shoulder to shoulder the survivors moved steadily on." Their point of attack was the great breach, where the struggle raged with fearful ferocity, so that "it could hardly be judged whether the hurt or unhurt were most numerous." Then came the explosion which opened the mighty walls of the stubborn fort, and the 24th with their comrades poured in through the chasm, victors at last. When peace was declared, the 2nd battalion of the South Warwickshire was disbanded. The 1st battalion had during this time been engaged in India, notably on

the Nepaulese frontier. After a short stay in England they were ordered to Canada, where they stayed some years, and were of great service during the troubles in 1837. Sterner warfare awaited them in India, whither they were sent in 1846. After fighting at Sadoolapore early in December, 1848, they were present in Colin Campbell's division at the disastrous conflict of Chillianwallah, the following month. Under Colonel Brooks, they effected a most brilliant charge on the enemy's guns. Despite the six hundred yards across which they had to double, they drove away the gunners, and were in the act of spiking the guns, when several regiments of the enemy lying in ambush poured upon them "a concentrated fire that no troops could withstand." They fell literally in heaps, and at this critical moment the Sikh Cavalry swept down upon them. "Pennycuick and his son, both officers of the 24th, fell just as they reached the guns. A stalwart Sikh was seen leaning over the helpless father, prostrated by a shot, and inflicting fresh gashes on his body, when the boy ensign of seventeen, worthy of such a noble father, stepped forward and dealt an avenging blow. The heroic boy strode across his parent's corpse, and bade defiance to the savage multitude; but numbers soon overwhelmed him, and he fell dead." (*Thackwell*). Not the least of the disasters of the day was the loss of the colours of the gallant 24th, but, as if in melancholy anticipation of a similar heroic episode of more recent date, "one was afterwards found, wrapped round the dead body of the ensign who had borne it into action." That day no fewer than 13 officers and 227 men of the regiment were killed, and 310 of all ranks wounded. A month later was fought Goojerat, the last Indian distinction which the 24th bear, though for many years after the North-west Frontier and the Punjaub witnessed innumerable evidences of their courage and warlike prowess. The years which intervened between the suppression of the Mutiny and the Zulu War were passed by the 24th in various places, in most of which something of active service fell to their lot. India, Burmah, West Griqua-Land, and the Gauka country were severally the spheres of their duty.

While they were in Burmah, a detachment was despatched to the Little Andamans to rescue the captain and some of the crew of a British vessel, who it was but too truly surmised had fallen victims to the savages. About twenty men formed the small force under Lieutenant Much, who was accompanied by Surgeon Douglas and Lieutenant Glassford, the last-named as a volunteer. On arriving at their destination, they landed under a discharge of arrows, and soon found conclusive evidences that their unfortunate countrymen had been barbarously murdered. When they wished to return it was found that their boats were so seriously damaged as to be useless. Efforts were made to get off

on a raft, but the nature of the coast rendered this impossible. "Seeing the evil plight of their comrades, Dr. Douglas, Privates Murphy, and Cooper, Bell, and Griffiths, of the 24th Regiment, manned the second gig, and made their way through the surf almost to the shore. Finding their boats half filled with water, they returned, but only to make a second attempt which proved successful, Dr. Douglas and his crew managing to convey five of the party which had landed safely, through the surf to the boats outside. On a third trip he removed the remainder, all being rescued with the exception of Lieutenant Glassford, who was drowned." The official report eulogises the "intrepid," "cool," and "collected" manner in which Dr. Douglas and his companions achieved their heroic task, and it is satisfactory to record that the statutes of the Order were for this occasion a little strained, to enable these five gallant men to receive the guerdon of the Victoria Cross.

It is a mere truism to say that wherever and whenever the Zulu War is mentioned, two names spontaneously suggest themselves. One, immortalised by the melancholy romance of his life and death, is that of the Prince Imperial of France, the other is that of the 24th Regiment individually and collectively. It is with the latter part of the Zulu War that we shall chiefly deal, premising that the 1st battalion of the 24th was already *in situ* when hostilities began (having been, as has been mentioned, engaged in Griqualand), and that the 2nd battalion arrived in 1879. Both battalions were attached to the second column, the command of which was entrusted to Colonel Glynn of the regiment, and, in January, 1879, were encamped at Rorke's Drift on the Buffalo River, where they had one or two successful skirmishes with the enemy. Two companies were left at Helpmakaar, and two at Rorke's Drift, when, on the 20th of the same month, the column moved on to the hill of Isandhlwana. By dint of false reports the enemy succeeded in disarming all suspicion, and the camp at Isandhlwana was weakened by the dispatch of various parties on reconnaissances. Before there was a suspicion of danger, with the awful suddenness of a tropical tempest, the Zulus, numbering many thousands, swept down upon the devoted garrison. Before "Mostyn's and Cavaye's companies of the 24th had time to form rallying squares, or even to fix their bayonets, they were slaughtered to a man." No hope was left; death at the hands of a savage foe was inevitable, yet probably never throughout their long and brilliant career had the 24th more nobly vindicated the honour and valour of British warriors. Calmly, as if the yelling savages were but a London crowd thronging to see a review, Colonel Pulleine turned to Melvill with the words: "You, as senior lieutenant, will take the colours, and make the best of your way from

here," and, with a farewell hand-shake with his subaltern, addressed the handful of his gallant regiment who were about him: "Men of the 24th, here we are, and here we stand to fight it out to the end." The end was terribly near. "The light was darkened with flying assegais thrown from near with deadly effect. In a few minutes Colonel Pulleine, every officer, and every man of the gallant 24th lay upon the ground dying or dead. The two companies* who had been skirmishing on the left by the skirts of the 'Ngata Range, were never seen or heard of again . . . . Instantly surrounded, every man was laid dead upon the ground. Not one was left alive." † Lieutenants Melvill and Coghill, with Private Williams, dashed on till they came to the Buffalo River. Here Williams was drowned. Melvill's horse was shot, and the colours slipped from his hand. Coghill had reached the other side in safety, when, looking back, he saw his companion clinging to a rock, trying in vain to recover the colours. He rode back to his assistance, and then his horse, also, was shot, and the two doomed officers struggled on, literal targets for the enemy. Let us quote Captain Parr to learn the last of these heroes of our own days. "There are, not many hundred yards from the river's side, two boulders within six feet of each other, near the rocky path. At these boulders they made their last stand, and fought until overpowered. Here we found them lying side by side, and buried them on the spot where they fought and fell so gallantly." Ten days after, the colours were found in the bed of the river by Major Black of the regiment. Many are the incidents gathered, some of them from the Zulus themselves, relating to that terrible struggle. A corporal of the regiment "slew four Zulus with his bayonet, which stuck for a moment in the throat of his last opponent; then he was assegaied." The Zulus described how the "red soldiers taunted them to come on," and how when our ammunition was all exhausted, the cunning savages hurled the bodies of their own dead against the gleaming fence of bayonets, and then rushing in, assegaied every man. Another account describes the tortures and mutilations inflicted on the wounded: "The men who returned with the General saw enough of it—one poor little drummer-boy held up on a bayonet."

Of the 24th there fell that day five entire companies of the 1st battalion with ninety men of the 2nd. Meanwhile one company of the 2nd battalion had been left at Rorke's Drift under Lieutenant Bromhead. The splendid defence made by him and Lieutenant Chard has been before referred to,‡ so we will here only notice a few of the deeds of valour performed by men of the 24th. When the enemy set fire to the hospital,

* Under Lieutenant Younghusband. † Major Elliott. ‡ See p. 137.

the garrison defended it step by step as they brought out as many of the sick as possible. Privates Williams and Hook held a room in the hospital for about an hour, "one holding the enemy at bay with his bayonet, while the other broke through three more partitions to the inner defence, and got eight sick men safely out of the hospital. Privates Williams and Robert Jones in like manner rescued six men; Corporal Allen and Private Hitch held a most dangerous post commanding the communication between the hospital and inner defence. Exposed to fire from both sides they were severely wounded, yet when their injuries rendered them incapable of handling their arms, they had their wounds dressed by the surgeon, and then returned to the defence and handed out cartridges to their comrades." Throughout the war the gallant 24th, who were subsequently reinforced, rendered sterling service, and in the retreat from Inhlobane, Lieutenant Brown of the 1st battalion gained the Victoria Cross for rescuing under heavy fire two soldiers who would otherwise have been captured by the closely pursuing Zulus.

Since the Zulu War the South Wales Borderers have not been engaged in any warfare which comes within the scope of this work. The silver wreath on the Queen's colour of the regiment is a permanent memorial of the wreath of immortelles fastened by Her Majesty on the colours, to save which Melvill, Coghill, and Williams gave their lives, and will remain to all time an eloquent testimony of the honour in which Sovereign and nation hold one of the most gallant and distinguished regiments of the Queen's army.

The Royal Warwickshire Regiment*—Regimental District No. 6—consists of the old 6th Foot, and dates from 1673, when a body of English soldiers was raised for the service of the States General, and placed under the command of Sir Walter Vane, Colonel of the Buffs. Of this body of troops, the regiment now known as the Royal Warwickshire formed part. It is not within our province to follow the deeds of the regiment while fighting purely as auxiliaries in the service of another power. The histories of the time have few more enthralling passages than those which tell of the prowess of those gallant Englishmen who alike in court and camp, in battlefield and Presence Chamber, held their own against all comers, and gained honour and fair fame as well for themselves as for the imperial Island, "compassed by the inviolate sea," whose warrior sons they

* The Royal Warwickshire bear as badges a white antelope with gold collar and chain (in the Garter), surrounded by a laurel wreath, on cap; and the Bear and Ragged Staff, the cognisance of the Earls of Warwick, on collar. The motto is that of the Garter, though it would seem that "Nec aspera terrent" and "Vi et Armis" have also been used as mottoes. On their colours are the Tudor Rose on crown, and "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Peninsula," "Niagara," "South Africa, 1846—7," "South Africa, 1851—2—3." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

were. When Monmouth's claims began to alarm King James, he required the return of the regiments in the service of the States, and the 6th, then known as Bellasis' Regiment, arrived in England in July, 1685, returning, however, shortly after to the Netherlands. When they next came to England it was in the train of the Prince of Orange, who a few weeks later assumed the style of King of England. On the voyage hither, four companies of the regiment were captured by Captain Aylmer, whose ship, the *Swallow*, had not yet migrated to the new *régime*. The next employment of the 6th was in Ireland, where the adherents of King James still held together, and in this service they fought at Charlemont, the Boyne, Athlone, Ballymore, Aghrim, and other battles. In 1692 the 6th—then known as Hesse d'Armstadt's Regiment, the Prince of that name being appointed to the colonelcy—were ordered to Holland, and fought in Holland. "The 6th nobly sustained their reputation, and fought manfully, resisting the superior numbers of the enemy with signal firmness: their commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Foxon, fell mortally wounded. The French legions—dragoons, musketeers, pikemen, and grenadiers—crowded round this devoted corps in great numbers, and it sustained considerable loss." When at last a retreat was ordered, the 6th withdrew from the field "a mere skeleton." After being recruited, they served at Namur, again with considerable loss, and after various unimportant operations, took part in the expeditions against Cadiz and Vigo. They joined Lord Peterborough's army in Spain in 1705, and greatly distinguished themselves at the siege of Barcelona, the grenadiers of the regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Southwell, leading the assault upon the strong detached fort of Montjuich. After most strenuous and gallant fighting, the attack proved successful: the garrison surrendered to the "intrepid Southwell," who was embraced by King Charles of Spain and appointed Governor of the citadel. Barcelona fell soon afterwards, and the regiment continued, under the immediate direction of Lord Peterborough, to share in all the exploits performed by our troops, exploits so brilliant and heroic as—to quote the words of the historian—to "carry with them the appearance of fiction and romance rather than sober truth," but which nevertheless are as well attested as any other historical fact. Two years later they fought at Almanza, needless to say with gallantry, but with heavy loss: nine officers, including the lieutenant-colonel, were killed, and fourteen wounded or prisoners. In 1708 they took part in the subjugation of Minorca, Fort St. Philip—the only fortress which made any serious resistance—being captured by the headlong gallantry of "the grenadiers of the 6th and another corps."

They fought at Saragossa, their colonel, Thomas Harrison, being commissioned to carry home the news and spoils of the victory to Queen Anne. It is probably to their achievements in Spain that the 6th owe their badge of the Antelope. So at least says tradition, which, however, is not supported by any documentary evidence. They fought at Brihuega in 1710, where several were taken prisoners, soon, however, to escape or be exchanged, and in 1714 the regiment returned home. In 1719 they took part in the Vigo expedition, after which their next service of importance seems to have been in the West Indies in 1741, from whence they returned the following year sorely reduced by pestilence. They were actively engaged in the "affair of '45," fighting at Ruthven and Preston Pans, where they were amongst those battalions of infantry who stood their ground, and as a consequence "had nearly every man killed, wounded, or taken prisoner." After this, with the exception of garrison duty in Gibraltar, the 6th were chiefly at home till 1772, when they received orders to proceed to St. Vincent, where they were engaged with credit to themselves in the operations against the Caribs. After a sojourn in England and in Canada they went to Martinique in 1794, and took part in the fighting which there took place. After assisting in suppressing the rebellion in Ireland, during which irksome service—notably at Castlebar—they most gallantly acquitted themselves, the 6th proceeded, in the summer of 1808, to join Lord Wellesley's army in Portugal. They were brigaded with the 32nd Regiment under General Bowles, and on the 17th of August took part—though not "seriously"—in the battle of Roleia, the first name which, despite their long and arduous service, appears on their colours. Two days later followed Vimiera, after which they were attached to the army under Sir John Moore, "the only general," as the vaunting Buonaparte declared, "worthy for him to contend against," and under him fought in the ill-fated field of Corunna. Their losses here were about four hundred, and the Walcheren expedition, in which they took part, still further swelled the list of casualties. In 1812 they again joined the Allied Army in the Peninsula, being brigaded under General Barnes in Lord Dalhousie's Division. They arrived at Vittoria after the battle had begun, but their gallant conduct there was conspicuous, as it was in the subsequent sanguinary engagements in the Pyrenees. At Echelar in particular they were the observed of all observers—and they were not a few—of that "terrible drama called war." "Barnes," wrote an officer present, "set at the French as if every man had been a bull-dog, and himself the best bred of all;" "The attack on the enemy," wrote Lord Wellesley, "is the most gallant and finest thing I ever witnessed."

The regiment were partially engaged at the Bidassoa, and under Beresford carried the strong redoubts on the enemy's left centre at the Nivelle. The next year at Orthes they suffered severely, and on the termination of the war in the Peninsula proceeded to Canada, where they immediately took part in the siege of Port Erie, particularly distinguishing themselves under Major Taylor in the repulse of a sortie in force made by the Americans in September, 1814. Joining the Duke of Wellington after Waterloo, the 6th remained for some months with the army of occupation, returning to England towards the end of 1818. From that date till 1846 they were stationed in various places, including South Africa and India. In 1846 they were engaged in the Caffre war, and a few years after in the renewed hostilities with the same gallant but barbarous foes. In the latter campaign they were in Colonel Michell's brigade, and had their full share of the severe fighting that ensued. In the attack on the Waterkloof, Lieutenant Morris of the regiment was mortally wounded, and in the final assault the 6th formed part of the centre column, and by their courage and endurance well deserved their final distinction in South Africa, 1851—2—3.* In 1857 they were ordered to India, and were actively engaged in the Oude campaign of 1858, and many of the subsequent years have been passed by the regiment in the same country, the Hazarah expedition and the "little war" on the Punjab frontier providing something of active service. A second battalion was raised in 1858, but has not yet been engaged in warfare of any magnitude.

Foremost amongst the famous regiments of Her Majesty's Army are the Royal Welsh Fusiliers,†—Regimental District No. 23—the old 23rd of warlike renown. The Royal Welsh Fusiliers were raised almost immediately after the Revolution had transferred the royal authority from the hands of King James to those of his daughter

* At Fort Cox the Grenadier company particularly distinguished itself.

† The Royal Welsh Fusiliers bear as badges the Red Dragon of Wales on a grenade on cap, and a grenade on collar. On the cap plate, waist plate, and buttons is the Prince of Wales' Plume. The mottoes are "Ich Dien" and "Nec aspera terrent." The Royal Welsh Fusiliers are the only regiment that retain the "flash" (five black ribbons some nine inches long, hanging from the back of the collar), a survival of the days when queues were worn, and when the flour and grease used in them played havoc with the tunics. The 23rd were abroad when the queue was abolished, and on their return their commanding officer obtained leave to retain the "flash." The "Regimental Goat" is also accorded by Royal Warrant. Grose, in his "Military Antiquities," says that the Royal Welsh Fusiliers "have a privileged honour of passing in review preceded by a goat with gilded horns, and adorned with ringlets of flowers . . . and the corps values itself much on the ancientness of the custom." On the colours are the Rising Sun, the Red Dragon, the White Horse, the Sphinx, and the following names: "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Dettingen," "Minden," "Egypt," "Corunna," "Martinique," "Albuhera," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue, and fusilier cap.

and son-in-law. Raised in Wales and the adjoining counties in 1689, the 23rd in August of that year arrived in Ireland, where the aforesaid transfer of power was not yet an accomplished fact. At the battle of the Boyne they satisfied the critical eye of William, who is reported to have watched with some anxiety the effect of their first fire on his newly raised regiments; and to the present day the Welsh Fusiliers preserve a memento of this their first battle. "The spurs won by Major Toby Purcell (of the 23rd) at the battle of the Boyne are still preserved in the regiment, in possession of the senior major for the time being" (*Cannon*). After the fall of Aghrim, at which the regiment suffered severely, Major Toby Purcell became colonel, *vice* Colonel Herbert, their first commander, who fell into the hands of the Irish and was inhumanly murdered. Passing over the melancholy category of the battles in Ireland, we find the 23rd—then known as Ingoldsby's Regiment—amongst the reinforcements which joined King William's army in Holland in the early part of 1694, and the following year they took part in the siege of Namur, during which they suffered very severely. On the final capitulation the 23rd were ordered to take possession of the gates. After the peace of Ryswick the regiment returned to Ireland, remaining there till June, 1701, when they again embarked for Flanders, to take part in the memorable campaigns of Marlborough. After sharing in numerous battles and sieges they were present at the battle of Schellenberg, where they vied in gallantry with the Foot Guards and Royals, losing five officers and sixty-six rank and file killed, eleven officers and a hundred and sixty others wounded. Then came Blenheim, where the 23rd were in Rowe's brigade, which commenced the action, and where, "amidst the storm of war, they had repeated opportunities of distinguishing themselves." They fought at Huy and Neer Hespen, and after some less important engagements were in the right of the British line at Ramillies. Again—passing over subordinate incidents in the long war—we come to Oudenarde, to which few regiments can refer with greater pride than the Royal Welsh Fusiliers. It was they who, under Brigadier Sabine, headed the brilliant attack on the village of Heynem, when seven battalions of the enemy were taken prisoners; and it was they who, after driving another body of French from their position, repulsed a body of cavalry which attacked them in front and flank. At the siege of Lisle the attacking force included the 23rd, again led to victory by the brave Sabine; they shared in the siege of Tournay, and in September, 1709, took part in the battle of Malplaquet, where the loss of life was greater "than at the battles of Blenheim, Ramillies, and Oudenarde put together." On this occasion they were in Count Lothum's Division, to which was allotted the severe and trying task

of forcing the entrenchments in the wood of Taisniere. Mons and Pont-à-Vendin next occupied their attention; at Douay they had fifty-six of all ranks killed and a hundred and fifty-six wounded.

Shortly after the return of the regiment to England they received the title of the "Prince of Wales's Own Royal Regiment of Welsh Fusiliers," and enjoyed a time of repose till 1742, when they joined Lord Stair's army in Flanders, and fought at Dettingen, where they "wore for the first time those peculiar conical caps which came into vogue with the Prussian tactics." At Fontenoy the losses of the 23rd were very severe, no less than 324 being killed, wounded, or missing. At Laffeldt they again suffered severely, chiefly from the misconduct of the Dutch cavalry. "These troopers suddenly gave way, went threes about, and at full gallop bore down upon five battalions of the reserve, and trampled them under foot. One of these regiments proved to be the 23rd, who resented this unforeseen catastrophe by pouring upon the Dutch two rattling volleys that were intended for the French." The 23rd were one of the four regiments which defended Minorca "against such numbers of the enemy, by sea and land, for such a length of time, as can perhaps scarcely be paralleled in history," and their loss exceeded that of any of the other regiments. After taking part in the expeditions against St. Malo and Cherbourg, their next great warlike achievement was at Minden, in 1759, where, under Lieutenant-Colonel Sacheverel Pole, theirs were among the tempest of bullets that struck in mid-onset the "line of French Cavaliers, gay in splendid uniforms, and formidable in numbers," and hurled them back a broken and routed rabble. Part of the regiment was engaged at Warbourg; at Campen the "23rd were engaged in a desperate musketry fight for many hours, opposed to very superior numbers;" they fought at Kirch Denkern; they assisted in the victory at Graebenstein. Before peace was declared they were engaged in very many actions, and no regiment merited better the ten years' rest they enjoyed consequent on the Treaty of Fontainebleau. In 1773 the 23rd were ordered to America, and fought at Concord, Lexington, and Bunker's Hill. Terribly they suffered at this last, though scarcely to the extent alleged by the enemy. Fenimore Cooper, the well-known novelist, asserts that the regiment, "distinguished alike for its courage and its losses, had hardly men enough left to saddle their goat;" while the wife of John Adams, afterwards President of the United States, declared that "but *one* officer of all the Welsh Fusiliers remains to tell his story." Space will not permit to do more than record the brief fact that the Royal Welsh Fusiliers fought at Long Island, New York, White Plains, Ridgefield (where they

received the particular thanks of the Brigadier-General), Brandywine, Monmouth Court House, and other places known to the students of the history of the war—fighting against terrible odds and under great privations, but ever foremost among the brave.

Returning to England in 1784, the Welsh Fusiliers remained at home for ten years, when they took part in the operations at Dominique, and a few years later were represented in the expedition against Ostend. In 1799 they embarked for Holland, and shared with the 55th Regiment the chief fighting at the landing, afterwards taking part in the sharp combats of Alkmaar and Egmont-op-Zee. On their return to England, one of the ships in which about two hundred and sixty men of the regiment were embarked was wrecked, and Lieutenant Hill, who was in command, found—after himself escaping death by a miracle—that out of "four hundred and forty-six souls which had sailed, only twenty-five survived—himself, nineteen men of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, and five Dutch sailors." The next important fighting in which they were concerned was the ever-memorable campaign in Egypt, when the 23rd were in the reserve under Sir John Moore. The story of the landing is familiar to most—how the reserve jumped on shore and formed line as they advanced, and how the 23rd and 40th "rushed up the heights with almost preternatural energy, never firing a shot, but charging with the bayonet . . . . breaking and pursuing the enemy, and . . . taking at the same time three pieces of cannon." They fought in the battle of Alexandria, being, with the rest of the reserve, the part of our force against whom the principal attacks of the enemy were directed; and, with their comrades, "conducted themselves with unexampled spirit, resisting the impetuosity of the French infantry, and repulsing several charges of cavalry." After the capitulation of Alexandria they repaired to Gibraltar, and a couple of years later returned to England. About this time a second battalion was added, and the 1st battalion took part in the bombardment of Copenhagen, subsequently proceeding to Canada. The 2nd battalion joined General Baird's army previous to the battle of Corunna, at which they were in reserve, and subsequently formed the rearguard on the embarkation of the troops. In the same year the 2nd battalion received what may be described as its death-blow in the fatal swamps of Walcheren; "it was never afterwards employed on foreign service, and, indeed, never attained to such a degree of efficiency as to be able to repair the casualties of the 1st battalion during the Peninsular War." Before engaging on the career of glory indicated by those words, the 1st battalion won the distinction of "Martinique" for the colours. Here, under Lieutenant-Colonel Ellis, they very greatly distinguished themselves. The grenadier company drove the enemy

from their position, and repulsed—though with heavy loss—a very superior force. The next day the attaek on Fort Bourbon eommeneed, and again did the gallant Welsh Fusiliers show of what mettle they were. The following year they joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula, forming with the 7th the splendid Fusilier Brigade under Pakenham, in the Fourth Division under Lowry Cole. The first "big battle" in which they were engaged was Albuera. The famous advanee of the Fusilier Brigade at the erisis of the battle has been immortalized by Napier, and before referred to. Of that "gallant line," that "astonishing infantry," the 23rd formed part; theirs was the strength and majesty with which the British soldier fights, theirs the flashing eyes, the measured tread, the dreadful volleys, the deafening shouts, and they were amongst those unconquerable British soldiers who "stood triumphant on the fatal hill." Seventy-eight were killed and two hundred and sixty wounded: "so numerous were the easualties amongst the offieers and sergeants that one company was, at the eonclusion of the action, eommanded by a corporal. At Aldea de Ponte the Fourth Division remained as a rear-guard. When it was neeessary for it to retreat, Wellington asked General Pakenham for a stop-gap regiment to cover the operation. To this the latter answered "that he had already placed the Royal Welsh Fusiliers there." "Ah," replied Wellington, "that is the very thing." At the storming of Badajoz their losses were again severe, four offieers and sergeants being killed and twenty-one wounded. They fought at Salamanea; at Vittoria "they did not eome in immediate eollision with the enemy;" at Pampeluna, "a eontest only second to that of Albuera in severity," the 23rd eharged four different times. So terrible by this time had been their losses that Lieutenant-Colonel Ellis, eommanding the regiment—who had, be it remarked in passing, been wounded in *every one* of the above-mentioned engagements—wrote: "The battalion has only the semblanee of one. I commenced the action of the 25th with only two hundred and fifty-four; so, with the loss of one hundred and five . . . : I am reduced to a hundred and sixty bayonets. On the morning of the 30th, when formed for the pursuit of Marshal Soult, I only stood one hundred and twenty-one, and by the 3rd of August I was redueed to one hundred and eight." There were volunteers from their number, under Lieutenant Griffiths, amongst the stormers of St. Sebastian. They fought at Nivelle and the Nive; at Orthes the Fourth Division eommenced the battle; at Toulouse "the 23rd were under a heavy cannonade the whole day;" at Waterloo the 23rd were at first in reserve, but were more actively engaged as the day wore on. Here fell, as doubtless he wished to fall, their gallant colonel, Sir Henry Ellis. Struck in the breast with a musket-ball, he rode

to the rear to have his wound dressed: his horse threw him while leaping a ditch. When found shortly afterwards he was taken to a neighbouring shed, which took fire in the night. Though rescued by Surgeon Munro of the regiment, he was unable to rally after these accumulated shocks. After Waterloo the regiment served with the army of occupation, and from that time till the Crimean War rested on the laurels they had so gloriously earned, passing the time at home, at Gibraltar, in the West Indies, and Canada.

In the Crimea the 23rd were in the Light Division under Sir George Brown, and at the battle of the Alma were on the extreme left. "Nothing could exceed the coolness of the Welsh Fusiliers as they swept forward under a volleying fire." At the commencement of the famous up-hill charge the regiment was nearly decimated by a murderous fire, yet they and the Rifle Brigade pressed steadily on. One who was present thus describes the scene: "As we clambered out of the river the enemy gave us a fierce fire, the cannon belching forth murderous volleys of grape and round shot, while musket balls fell thick as hail . . . . . Half way up the heights we reached the cannons' mouths which were planted on the entrenchment. Our regiment was about to cross the stockade into the enemy's position, when the commands were given, 'Cease firing. Retire!' because we were in danger of firing on the French. Our colonel (Colonel Chester) rushed in front of us, shouting 'No, no! On lads, on!' He fell with the word on his lip, and never spoke or raised his head again, but lay dead with a scornful frown, his sword clutched in the death-grasp." Ensign Henry fell dead, Lieutenant Anstruther "sprung on to the parapet, and digging the butt of the colour-staff into the ground paused to take breath. In another instant he fell dead, dragging the colours down with him: a glorious pall." They were snatched from his hand by Private Evans, and ere long were flying above the great redoubt. But the Russians advanced in overwhelming masses, and for a brief moment our gallant troops wavered, the "temporary repulse proving terribly fatal to the Welsh Fusiliers, who lost nine of their officers."* Amongst the gallant deeds done at the Alma was that performed by Captain Bell of the 23rd, at the Great Redoubt. "He was charging at the head of his company at the moment when the Russians were retreating with those guns which had dealt such havoc among our men. Farther on, in the rear of the Redoubt, Bell saw a Russian driver urging on with whip and spur three horses which were dragging a brass 16-pounder gun; in a moment he was alongside the driver, and held a revolver to his head. The latter understood the significance of such an act, and, slipping from

* The total loss was 204 of all ranks killed and wounded.

his horse, took to his heels. Bell seized the bridle of one of the horses, and aided by a soldier of the 7th Fusiliers named Pyle, led them round the shoulder of the parapet to the rear of our line, where he met Sir George Brown, the general in command of the Light Division. Now, it is the duty of a captain to be at the head of his company, and the general is said to have reminded him of this fact in language of considerable emphasis. There was no help for it; Bell had to relinquish his prize, and to return to his company. But the gun was safe; the horses drew it down the hill, where it remained till after the battle. The gun is now to be seen at Woolwich, and the horses were put into our "Black Battery." At the close of the war, Captain Bell's heroism was not forgotten; he was decorated with the Victoria Cross." The Light Division were hotly engaged at Inkerman; throughout the siege of Sevastopol the 23rd were in the thick of the fighting. When Brigadier Shirley was incapacitated from leading the assault on the Redan of the 8th September, it was Lieutenant-Colonel Bunbury of the regiment that took his place. "Colonel Lysons of the 23rd, though wounded in the thigh, remained on the ground, and with brandished sword cheered on the stormers." Lieutenant O'Connor, who, as a sergeant,* had rescued the colours of the regiment at the Alma, again "displayed conspicuous courage, and was again severely wounded." For tending and rescuing Lieutenant Dynely, who was mortally wounded, Surgeon Sylvester and Corporal Shields received the Victoria Cross. After the Crimean War the 23rd were amongst the regiments ordered to India, and took part in the relief and subsequent siege of Lucknow, under Sir Colin Campbell, in the battle of Cawnpore (where they were in reserve), and in the operations on the Goomtee and in Oude. It would be unfair, in referring to the Mutiny services of the regiment, to omit all allusion to the gallant action which gained for two men of the regiment the Victoria Cross. At the Secunderbagh, Lieutenant Hackett and Private Monger "saw a wounded corporal of the regiment lying out in the open, and exposed to a very heavy fire. Hackett, assisted by Monger, disregarding the danger, went out and brought their comrade in. The same day Hackett ascended the roof of a bungalow, amidst a storm of bullets, and cut down the thatch to prevent its being set on fire, thus rendering a very important service." Their next campaign of note was the Ashantee War of 1873, in which they were represented by the 2nd battalion, raised in 1858. They reached Cape Coast early in December, landed on the following New Year's Day, and shortly afterwards marched to the front. A company of the regiment, under

* He subsequently rose to the rank of major-general.

Lieutenant-Colonel Mostyn, was attached to the column under Sir Archibald Alison, and at the battle of Amoaful were ordered to "advance along the main road and clear the bush;" an arduous and dangerous duty which they admirably performed. The following day they supported the force told off to attack Bequah, and drove off the foe, who attempted to retake that place. During the final advance on Coomassie they were directed to defend the village of Ordahsu, which was threatened by the enemy. The 23rd were the first regiment that, on the close of the war, landed at Portsmouth, "where, among other graceful gifts, a regimental goat was presented to them in lieu of the famous Indian one which died at Cape Coast."* The 1st battalion served in Burmah, under Sir Henry Prendergast.

The Welsh Regiment†—Regimental District No. 41—is composed of the 41st and 69th Regiments of Foot. The 41st Regiment dates from 1719, when a royal warrant authorised the formation of a "Regiment of Royal Invalids,"—a sort of first reserve,—which was mainly composed of veteran soldiers from the regiments of Guards, and known as the 41st Royal Invalids. Not for many years was the latter title dropped, and it was not till so recently as 1831 that the territorial designation of "Welsh" was given to the regiment. For some considerable time after their formation the 41st had a comparatively uneventful record. Towards the close of the century, however, they exchanged the peaceful quarters of their own county for the West Indies, which offered at that time a busy sphere of action for military prowess. They were engaged at Dominique and Port au Prince, and at Fort Bizotten won deserved applause. During the whole time of the Peninsula War the 41st were in Canada, where they earned those distinctions, some of which sound so strange to us of to-day, and two of which—"Detroit" and "Miami"—are borne by no other regiment. At Detroit, in 1812, they were with the forces under General Brock, who captured that place from the Americans under Hull; at Queenstown they—under the same brave leader, who was unfortunately killed—repulsed a determined attack; at Miami, under Colonel Proctor, they played an important part in the victory which resulted in the capture of the American General, Harrison; in

* The bulk of the regiment was not actively engaged during the campaign, being in the rear at Cape Coast.

† The Welsh Regiment wear as badges the Prince of Wales plume and motto on cap, and the Red Dragon of Wales on collar. The mottoes are "Gwell Augaunen Chwilydd"—"Better Death than Shame"—and "Ich Dien." On the colours are the united Tudor Rose and Thistle, within the Garter, and the Royal Cypher, with the following names:—"Bourbon," "Java," "Detroit," "Queenstown," "Miami," "Niagara," "Waterloo," "India," "Ava," "Kandahar," "Ghuznee," "Kabul, 1842," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white.

December, 1813, they shared in the capture of Fort Niagara. Returning to Europe almost immediately after, they joined the army of occupation in France, and from that time till the Burmese War of 1825 were not engaged in any important warfare. The campaign commemorated by "Ava" has been before described; suffice it to say that the 41st were amongst those regiments of whose achievements the Governor General recorded his "unbounded admiration" for the way in which they had established the "renown of British troops in a new and distant region?" The description given by Major Snodgrass affords a vivid idea of the nature of the difficulties with which the 41st and their comrades had to contend. "Hidden from our view on every side in the darkness of a deep and—to regular bodies—impenetrable forest, far beyond which the inhabitants and all the cattle of the Rangoon districts had been driven, the Burmese chiefs carried on their operations, and matured their future schemes with vigilance, secrecy, and activity. Neither rumour nor intelligence of what was passing within their posts ever reached us. Beyond the invisible line which circumscribed our position all was mystery or vague conjecture." When the forward march began, says another writer, "The headquarter-staff, with the first division, proceeded across a dismal and deserted country, interspersed thickly with wild jungle, deep swamps, gigantic reeds, and elephant grass, fifteen feet in height, amidst which even the standard poles of the regiments disappeared. The 41st and the other regiments—with the exception of the Royals, who went by water—proceeded in two divisions by land. On the 12th (of December, 1825) the cholera broke out amongst them, as they were frequently delayed by rain, and the miasma of the swamps was intolerable. By the wayside, they frequently passed the mouldering remains of Burmese soldiers who had been crucified on gibbets for wandering from their posts." Their next distinctions were gained in a kindred country. "Kandahar" and "Ghuznee" tell of the share the gallant Welsh had in the fierce fighting which followed the disaster at Kabul, and by which General Nott vindicated the ability of Britain to conquer and avenge. After their stay in India they returned to take part in the Crimean War. Here the Welsh were brigaded under Adams, with the 47th and 49th, in the Division of Sir de Lacy Evans, and crossed that "perilous ford" at the Alma under a galling fire, and were soon engaged in a "close and murderous strife." At Inkerman they charged in the nick of time to save the 55th, who had been gallantly resisting overwhelming numbers, from utter destruction. Forming line as they advanced the Welsh and 49th Regiments charged up the hill towards the redoubt and attacked the enemy with brilliant gallantry. Storming they came,

shoulder to shoulder, and hurled back the Russians. They fought at the Quarries; at the final assault on the Redan, four hundred men of the 41st were included in the storming party under Colonel James Ewan of the regiment, "one of the best officers in the army, a man of singular calmness and bravery, and beloved by officers and men." Amongst those who followed Wyndham into the Redan were Hartready, Kennelly, and Dan Mahoney of the 41st, "the last, a fine, tall grenadier, fell dead in the embrasure by Colonel Wyndham's side, shot through the heart as he was shouting 'Come on, boys, come on.'" While waving his sword in the act of encouraging his men, the brave Ewan was shot through the lungs, and died that night; with him fell Captains Corry and Lockhart.

Many were the acts of individual heroism performed during the war by men of the Welsh Regiment.

"Of Sergeant-Major Ambrose Madden it is related that, heading a party, he cut off and captured a Russian officer and fourteen privates, three of whom he took with his own hand. He was rewarded with the Victoria Cross."

"When the Regiment was driven back by an overwhelming force, Colonel Carpenter, commanding, fell from his horse severely wounded by a bullet. So great was the stress on his men that for several minutes Colonel Carpenter remained in the enemy's hands. During that time he was repeatedly stabbed by the brutal Russian soldiers. Seeing his commanding officer thus ill-treated, Private Thomas Beach rushed out of the retreating ranks, slew two of the foe, and kept the others at bay till the arrival of more men of the 41st. Colonel Carpenter was then carried to the rear, but he soon died. For this exploit Beach received the Victoria Cross."

"Captain Hugh Rowlands, of the 41st, was sent with his company on picket before daybreak on the 5th November. At the first glimmer of light they advanced from the night position to one more advanced, and for a time not a sound was heard. At length, however, one of Rowland's sentries on Shell Hill thought he perceived a Russian column advancing through the mist. Rowlands ran forward and, seeing that he was confronted by two battalions, opened fire. Taken by surprise, the Russians fell back a short distance, but, being reinforced, they faced about and pressed forward. Rowlands still declined to give way, and for half an hour stood his ground. At the end of that time the Russians had placed twenty-two guns in battery on Shell Hill; but even then, though forced to retreat, Rowlands continue to gall the Russian artillerymen with his fire. At a later period of the battle he, with some few men of his own regiment and the 47th,

rescued Colonel Haly, commanding the latter, who had been wounded and surrounded. For these acts of gallantry Captain Rowlands received the Victoria Cross."

Since the Crimea the 41st have not been engaged in any warfare that calls for notice, having been engaged in peaceful duties in Jamaica, India, the Cape and Egypt.*

The 2nd battalion of the Welsh Regiment (the 69th) was raised in Lincolnshire in 1760, and first known as Colville's Foot. The first foreign service of the newly raised corps was in America, then in Gibraltar, and later still at St. Lucien in 1778. In 1782 began a period of abnormal but glorious service; the 69th were ordered to serve as Marines in the fleets under Rodney and Hood; and in the famous victory gained over De Grasse won a laurel wreath to encircle the number "69" on their colours. A few years later they were amongst the defenders of Toulon, when amongst their foes was a young Corsican captain of artillery, known to after years as Napoleon the Great. The following year they were with the expedition against Bastia, of which the command was vested—jointly with Colonel Vitelles, of the regiment—in the "Mighty Seaman, tender and true," whose *vale* to his countrymen from amidst the battle din of Trafalgar rings ever with clarion clearness. On their return home the transports were captured by the French, but Captain O'Dogherty, of the 69th, sank the honoured colours of the regiment, and afterwards escaped with his men. In 1796 the 69th were struggling against the climate and the foe at St. Domingo, and the following year played a part—and that a glorious one—in the famous victory off Cape St. Vincent. Some of the 69th were on the *Captain* when Nelson performed the magnificent feat of boarding two hostile vessels, one *across the deck of the other*. Lieutenant Charles Pierson led the detachment of the 69th; a soldier of the regiment smashing with the butt end of his musket a galley window, found a way for his commodore to follow, and the *San Nicolas* was won. But almost at the moment that Nelson was receiving the swords of its officers a fire was poured on the English from the *San Josef*. Then it was that the great sea captain gave utterance to the familiar "Death or Westminster Abbey!" and, ably seconded by the 69th, boarded the *San Josef* from the deck of her own consort. From the reports made by Nelson we know that Lieutenant Pierson and Privates Stevens and Ashcroft distinguished themselves in a strife where all fought as heroes—Ashcroft aiding not a little to the victory by the splendid impudence which prompted him to haul down the enemy's colours even before the boarders had fairly gained a footing on the deck. In the picture in Greenwich Hospital of this most memorable day, the figures "69" can be distinguished on

* The sobriquet of the 41st was for some time the "Invalids."

the breast-plate of the officer standing by Nelson—Lieutenant Pierson of the regiment; and from the frequent and confident reference made by Nelson that day to his "old Agamemnons" of the 69th, did the regiment acquire the sobriquet they have since borne.* In 1799 the 69th were with Sir R. Abercrombie in Holland, and formed part of the brigade under General Coote; then they served in Jamaica, and afterwards assisted in the construction of the Martello Towers around the English coast. In 1805 we find them in India, gaining unstinted admiration by their valour at Vellore. Four companies of the 69th were in garrison here when a mutiny arose: many were murdered in their sleep, but the others—foremost amongst whom were Captains M'Loughlin and Barrow, Sergeant M'Manns and Private Bottom—held out manfully. So sore were their straits that at one time they were reduced to firing *rupees;* but though they were but a handful against a host, the mutineers were kept at bay, their insolent flag torn down—though in the tearing brave men fell quickly in succession—and the position held till his Majesty's 19th Dragoons swept down to the rescue. In 1809 they were at Travancore, and the following year won "Bourbon" for their colours. Colonel Macleod of the regiment had landed with some hundred and sixty men, but owing to the tempestuous weather found himself, for want of supports and directions, in a precarious position. In this emergency a subaltern officer—Lieutenant Foulkstone—volunteered to *swim* to him with information—a splendid feat, which he successfully achieved. The following year the 69th were at Java; and at the desperate assault on Fort Cornelis again distinguished themselves under Colonel Macleod, eleven officers and seventy-six men being killed or wounded. A second battalion meanwhile was playing its part in the European strife then raging. They fought at Merxem; at Bergen-op-Zoom Colonel Morice fell, badly wounded, at the head of one of the assaulting parties; Major Muttlebury led the regiment to the timely succour of the Guards, which, however, was only effected at the cost of their own subsequent surrender. At Quatre Bras they were in Halkett's Division, and later on were placed at the disposal of Sir Denis Pack. Seeing them threatened by a charge of Cuirassiers, Sir Denis ordered them to form square. By some unfortunate misconception the Prince of Orange countermanded this order, with the result that as they were reforming line the French cavalry fell upon them, and they were nearly cut to pieces.† At Waterloo they were in the Fifth Brigade, than which no part of the army, according

* About 300 men of the 69th served as marines on board the *Agamemnon*, when they came particularly under Nelson's notice.

† Grant records that a volunteer, named Clarke, "afterwards an officer in the 42nd," received twenty-three wounds in defence of the colours.

to Creasy, had more severe fighting. Colonel Morice was early wounded, but refused to retire; a shot through the head terminated his brave career. When the Old Guard prepared to charge, the 69th were pushed forward by Halkett to resist their terrible progress. Since Waterloo no important fighting has fallen to the share of the 69th. During the Crimea they were in the West Indies, and during the anxious time of the Mutiny, in Burmah; and their subsequent service, though diversely located, has not brought them again upon the "tented field."

The Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment*—Regimental District No. 33—is composed of the 33rd and 76th Regiments of Foot. The 33rd were raised in Yorkshire, in 1702, by Lord Huntingdon, and soon exchanged the familiar surroundings of home for the battle fields of Holland and Spain. At Valentia d'Alcantara they "advanced with great courage and conduct, restored all things, and bravely pushed with colours flying into the breach"; at Almanza, Wade's Regiment, as they were then called, were with the 6th on the left of the British line, and checked by their steady fire the pursuing French cavalry. Spendidly as the British infantry fought, the day went against us, and, like many other regiments, the 33rd were nearly annihilated. They fought at Dettingen; at Fontenoy they again suffered heavy loss; gallantly did they acquit themselves during the campaigns of 1746-47, especially in a fierce combat on the Jaar, near Tongres. They fought at Val, again with loss, and took part in the descents upon the French coast, with which the authorities of that day were wont to amuse themselves. They served in the campaign in Germany under Lord Granby, and in the American War of Independence, during which the British commander, Lord Cornwallis, filled the position of Colonel of the 33rd. At Long Island they led the advance and, but for the order to retire, would doubtless have captured the redoubt; at Fort Washington they were with the Second Division which landed at Island Creek, and after some stiff fighting forced the enemy from the rocks and trees up the steep and rugged mountain. So steep was the hill that the assailants could only climb it by grasping the trees and bushes. At the battle of Camden, or Rugeley's Mills, fought on August 16th, 1780, the 33rd were on the left of the First Division under Colonel Webster, and in conjunction

* The Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment bear as badges the Duke of Wellington's Crest (a Red Demi Lion, in a Ducal Coronet, holding the St. George's Pennon) on the cap, and the Elephant on the collar. The motto is that of the Duke: *Virtutis fortuna comes.* On the colours are "Dettingen," "Hindoostan," "Seringapatam," "Ally Ghur," "Delhi, 1803," "Leswarree," "Deig," "Nive," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Abyssinia." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white. The West Riding Regiment is the only one named after a subject other than one of the Blood Royal.

with the 23rd chiefly assisted in gaining what has been described as "one of the most decisive victories ever won, where the *loss* of the Americans in killed, wounded, and prisoners exceeded the number of British regular troops engaged by at least three hundred." Again at Guildford Court House, did Cornwallis's Own, under the brave Colonel Webster, behave with signal valour; and when the surrender of the army at York Town put a virtual end to the melancholy warfare, no regiment had deserved better of their King and country than the 33rd. At the commencement of the French war the flank companies of the Regiment, according to Archer, went to the West Indies, "and are said gradually to have died out." The remainder of the regiment joined the army in Flanders and shared in the miseries of the Bremen retreat." The retreat of the British, through all the horrors of an inclement winter, from the Scheldt to the Waal, which they crossed upon the ice, and from the Waal to the mouth of the Elbe, was something more than creditable to the men. Taking into account the inexperience and want of scientific skill of their officers, the fraudulency of their commissariat, and the incompetency of the medical department, it is amazing, where so many were wounded, and so many invalided by cold and cutting frost, that any of them should ever have returned alive to England. Except in the number of its victims, the French retreat from Moscow in 1812 was not more terrible than this. Our allies had deserted us; the people of the country, if not openly hostile, were unfriendly and churlish to the last degree, closing their doors to the sick and wounded, refusing food for money, and doing nothing for us; and the French General Pichegru was in pursuit with a force five times more numerous than our shattered army. Yet whenever the French trod too closely on our rear, they were beaten back with loss." On the 30th of December our infantry drove back the French and captured some guns; on the 8th of the following month they hurled back the approaching enemy with fearful loss; on the 11th of the same month they again taught the French that even in retreat the British lion is fatally terrible to his foes. They then joined the army in India in the campaign in which their chief, Colonel Wellesley, as a "General of Sepoys," laid the foundation of his splendid fame. At Seringapatam they experienced some terrible fighting in the wood on the right bank of the river, and at one time a report was current that they had been overpowered and that their Colonel (Wellesley) with at least a company of the regiment were missing. When, however, Major Shea, the next in command, arrived in camp with the disastrous intelligence, he found his colonel, with the missing company, there before him. In the final storm the 33rd, mustering 413 bayonets in all, were on the left of the assaulting column and

were second to none in the furious courage which carried the fortress. When it was reported to Sir David Baird that some men of the 33rd, who had been taken prisoners, had been put to death with horrible torture, he is said to have declared that if the report proved true he would "deliver Tippoo over to be dealt with by the grenadiers of the 33rd as they might chose." On the fall of Seringapatam the post of Governor was, much to the—not unnatural—chagrin of Sir David Baird, conferred upon Colonel Wellesley of the 33rd Regiment.

Passing over the next few years, we find the regiment in Holland towards the end of the campaign. At Quatre Bras they were in Halkett's Brigade, where they suffered heavy loss; at Waterloo they and the 69th sprung up with the Household Troops when the famous order was given, "Up Guards, and at them!" Sir Colin Halkett waving the regimental colour of the splendid West Riding Regiment in front of the line. The journal of a brave officer of the 30th contains a narrative of what took place in this part of the field. "Hougomont and its wood sent up a broad flame through the dark masses of smoke that overhung the field; beneath this cloud the French were indistinctly visible. Here a waving mass of long red feathers could be seen; there, gleams as from a sheet of steel showed that the cuirassiers were moving; four hundred cannon were belching forth fire and death on every side; the roaring and shouting were indistinguishably commixed—together they gave me an idea of a labouring volcano. Bodies of infantry and cavalry were pouring down on us, and it was time to leave contemplation, so I moved towards our columns, which were standing up in square. The 30th and 73rd formed one, and 33rd and 69th another. In a few minutes after, the enemy's cavalry galloped up and crowned the crest of our position. Our guns were abandoned, and they formed between the two brigades, about a hundred paces in our front. Their first charge was magnificent. As soon as they quickened their trot into a gallop, the cuirassiers bent their heads, so that the peaks of their helmets looked like vizors, and they seemed cased in armour from the plume to the saddle. Not a shot was fired till they were within thirty yards, when the word was given, and our men fired away at them. The effect was magical. Through the smoke we could see helmets falling, cavaliers springing from their seats with convulsive springs as they received our balls, horses plunging and rearing in the agonies of fright and pain, and crowds of the soldiery dismounted, part of the squadron in retreat, but the more daring remainder backing their horses to force them on our bayonets. Our fire soon disposed of these gentlemen. The main body re-formed in our front, and rapidly and gallantly repeated their attacks. In fact, from

this time (about four o'clock) till near six we had a constant repetition of these brave but unavailing charges. There was no difficulty in repulsing them, but our ammunition decreased alarmingly. At length an artillery waggon galloped up, emptied two or three casks of cartridges into the square, and we were all comfortable. The best cavalry is contemptible to a steady and well-supplied infantry regiment; even our men saw this, and began to pity the useless perseverance of their assailants, and as they advanced would growl out, 'Here come these fools again!' One of their superior officers tried a *ruse de guerre* by advancing and dropping his sword, as though he surrendered; some of us were deceived by him, but Halkett ordered the men to fire, and he coolly retired, saluting us. Their devotion was invincible. One officer whom we had taken prisoner was asked what force Napoleon might have in the field, and replied with a smile of mingled derision and threatening, 'Vous verrez bientôt sa force, messieurs.' As the Duke came near us late in the evening, Halkett rode out to him and represented our weak state, begging his Grace to afford us a little support. 'It's impossible, Halkett,' said he. And our general replied, 'If so, sir, you may depend on the brigade to a man!' "

From the time of Waterloo till the Crimea the 33rd, in common with many other regiments, were not engaged in any actual warfare, being quartered in Jamaica, Gibraltar, and Canada.* In the Crimea they were in Sir George Brown's—the "Light"—Division, and at the Alma proved with what justice they have been considered a *corps d'élite*. In the temporary repulse at the redoubt (referred to in the account of the 23rd) the Duke of Wellington's suffered very severely; "no less than nineteen sergeants fell, chiefly in defence of the colours." At one time the 33rd Regiment, with the rest of the brigade under the command of General Codrington, had advanced too far, and actually got into one of the Russian batteries, when the enemy swarmed round their ranks in such numbers that they were compelled to retire and reform. At Inkerman and "The Quarries" they were again hotly engaged; on the 19th of April a wing of the regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Munday, with some of the 77th, captured, without firing a shot, but by the bayonet alone, two of the rifle pits which so harassed our forces. Throughout the siege they were ever to the fore, in skirmish, in trenches, and assault. The 33rd were sent to India, arriving there, however, after the Mutiny; and their next service of note was in Abyssinia. Here they were the first troops under orders to land in that well-nigh unknown region,

* The title, "Duke of Wellington's," with their former Colonel's crest and motto, were given to the Regiment on the Duke's death in 1852.

whose barbaric sovereign claimed lineage from Solomon the Wise and the Queen of Sheba, and hidden beneath whose sullen and stupendous rocks, tradition averred, lay gold compared with which the hordes of Midas were but a collection of specimens, and gems amongst which the Kohinoor and the "Mother of Emeralds" would have been noticed only as foils. To the 33rd, too, was assigned the honour of advancing first on Magdala, and the speedy fall of a citadel which might have been invulnerable tells how well they fulfilled their task. During the advance, Colonel Locke ordered six men of the regiment, with three gunners, to occupy a path down which it was thought Theodore was endeavouring to escape; and the little party, while moving forward, captured no fewer than twenty guns. The actual storming proved somewhat sterner work than had been anticipated.

The 33rd was marching in fours, firing right and left as they went up the steep road, which led to the summit of the rock on which Magdala is situated, headed by the Engineers. All of a sudden it became known that the blasting powder had been forgotten, and that the stormers must dispense with its assistance. On receiving the intimation, the 33rd broke off from the road and clambered up the hill under the fire of the enemy. "On reaching the foot of the wall they found that it was, in fact, a scarped cliff, about seven or eight feet high, with a hedge of prickly bushes about a foot high at the top. Private Bergin, who was a tall man, six feet in height, contrived with his bayonet to make a gap in the hedge. Drummer Magnor, of the 33rd, was by his side, and Bergin said, 'Let me help you up, and then you can pull me up.' Magnor agreed, and getting on Bergin's shoulders caught hold of the top of the cliff with his hands, and being shoved up by the butt of Bergin's rifle, got to the top, and then pulled up Bergin, who was assisted in mounting by Ensign Connor and Corporal Murphy. Bergin saw a cluster of the enemy standing at the gate, which was about forty yards off. Ensign Connor asked Bergin to give him a hand, but Bergin replied that he wanted to have a shot at the enemy, and that the drummer, having no rifle, had better help the rest of the party up. Meanwhile, the enemy had been firing at Bergin, who lost no time in replying, advancing as he fired. Some of the enemy kept on firing, but others ran away. By the time he had fired ten or twelve rounds Bergin had reached the gate, the enemy falling back before him, at least such of them as were not killed by his breech-loader, which caused several to drop. It was then that some officers and men came up, and the whole party advanced towards the inner circle of fortifications. All of the enemy, save one, had disappeared through an open gate. The one

exception stood his ground, and tried to fire four or five rounds at Bergin and an officer who accompanied. It had been raining heavily that afternoon, and the Abyssinian's gun snapped each time. The officer, saying, 'I'll make him a prisoner!' rushed forward to seize the man. The latter drew a sword, and in another instant would have cut the officer down, when Bergin promptly shot the Abyssinian through the head. The officer might have easily protected himself, for he was armed with sword and revolver, but he was so intent on capturing his gallant foe, that but for Bergin he would have been slain. Notwithstanding his narrow escape, this officer, with the true spirit of an English gentleman, exclaimed, when he saw the man fall, 'It was a pity to kill him, for he was a brave soldier!' Bergin and his comrades then entered the gate, and skirmishing through the inner town soon put an end to all resistance. For this exploit both Magnor and Bergin were given the Victoria Cross."

The flank movement of the 33rd practically achieved the capture of Magdala. At the top of a flight of steps remained one obstacle, a gate, which the rifles of the 33rd soon blew in. Within the gate lay the corpse of Theodore, habited as a simple chieftain, slain by his own hand. With the fall of Magdala ended for the time the warlike achievements of the famous 1st Battalion of the Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment. The 33rd Foot used to be known as "Have-a-cake Lads," from Sergeant Snap's manner of enticing recruits by displaying an oatcake spitted on a sword.

The Second Battalion of the Duke of Wellington's regiment, the 76th, was raised in 1787 at the cost of the East India Company. Two other regiments had borne the same number, the first Irish, the second Scotch—the well-known Macdonald Highlanders, disbanded in 1784. The present 76th proceeded almost immediately to India to fight against Tippoo Sahib. They fought at Savendroog; they were with the army which captured Bangalore; at Seringapatam they fought and conquered side by side with the 36th Regiment. These two regiments found themselves in front of a redoubt held by the flower of the Indian army. "Advancing with the bayonet alone, the grenadiers of the 36th and 76th Regiments carried the covered way; but when attempting to enter the gorge, they encountered a dreadful fire of grape musketry, which cut them down in heaps, and compelled all who survived to recoil. Thrice the brave fellows rushed on to renew the attack, and thrice they were repulsed; but as the ammunition of the enemy was becoming expended a fourth attempt was attempted, and proved successful, and with the fury of madmen the surviving grenadiers rushed into the work, and three hundred and fifty Mysoreans perished under their bayonets." A few years later they again

distinguished themselves, at Allyghur and Delhi, and in the signal victory won by Lord Lake at Leswarree. "On the side of the British," says an account of the battle, "the brunt was borne by the King's 76th Regiment, which, with a battalion and five companies of Sepoys, had to sustain a tremendous fire of canister-shot and a massive charge of cavalry. 'This handful of heroes,' as Lake called them, though thinned by the enemy's artillery, stood firm, and repulsed the horse." It was the 76th who led the way through jungle and over nullah, "and assailed the legions of Scindiah with the bravery that never dreams of defeat." They claim to share with the 8th Hussars the honour of capturing the standards and guns that fell to the spoil of the victors, and the absence from their colours of this distinction has given rise to some comment. At Deeg the 76th were in the first line. With one furious charge they drove the enemy out of the village, and pressing furiously onward, attacked the line of guns which were pouring a continuous and deadly fire on our men. As the 76th came up "the guns were abandoned, the gunners flying to others in the rear; so that by the time the second line passed through the fortified village, they saw the brave 76th far ahead in the thickest of a vast multitude, and almost lost; but they came to the rescue with a mighty rush." The command now devolved upon Colonel Monson of the regiment, and the foe were pressed right up to the walls of Deeg. Some of the enemy's cavalry by this time had wheeled round and retaken their first line of guns, which they turned against our troops; but Captain Henry Norford of the 76th, with only twenty-eight men, charging with the bayonet, drove them off and recaptured the cannon, in which brilliant exploit he was unfortunately killed. Their splendid exploits in India, which are commemorated by the badge of the Elephant, were terminated by the siege of Bhurtpore; after which, in 1807, they returned home, only two men, Lieutenant Montgomery and Quartermaster Hopkins—both of whom had risen from the ranks—remaining of those who had left England twenty years before. The 76th took part in the Walcheren expedition, and joined the army in Spain in 1813, being assigned to Lord Aylmer's brigade. They fought on the Bidassoa, at Nive, in the battles of the Pyrenees, and at Bayonne. They then proceeded to America and fought at Plattsburg and other places, not returning to England till 1827. Since then they have served in India, Burmah, the West Indies, and Canada, but have not been engaged in any fighting requiring notice.

The 76th are credited with the sobriquet of "The Pigs," owing to their Elephant badge at one time—thanks to a clumsy draughtsman—somewhat resembling a boar.

Another name was "The Immortals," from most of the men having been wounded in 1806; while a third was the "Old Seven and Sixpennies," from their number.

The Duke of Edinburgh's Wiltshire Regiment*—Regimental District No. 62—is composed of the 62nd and 99th Regiments.

The 62nd Regiment date their separate existence from 1758, when the second battalion of the King's Own was formed into a distinct regiment. Their first experience of warfare was under General Amherst, at Louisbourg,† after which some of the regiment were with Wolfe at Quebec. Their next sphere of service was in Ireland, where they greatly distinguished themselves at Carrickfergus, when it was besieged by the famous French corsair, Thurot. Four companies only were present, and these, it is recorded, were raw recruits, and "were actually at instruction drill when the boats of Thurot suddenly landed the French infantry." Colonel Jennings recalled them by sound of bugle, but the French followed before the gates could be closed. Colonel Jennings, Lord Wallingford, Captain Bland, Lieutenants Hall and Ellis, with fifty soldiers and some volunteers, drove them back, and for a long time the little garrison held the foe at bay, though they had but little ammunition, and were reduced to throwing stones and bricks. But further defence was useless and impossible, and the four companies of the 62nd—those "raw recruits"—marched out from this, the scene of their first battle, with all the honours of war.‡

After a short time passed in the West Indies, the 62nd were ordered to America, where they served under General Burgoyne. At Stillwater the whole brunt of the fierce attack made by the Americans fell on the 62nd, with whom were the 20th and Scots Fusiliers. Deserted by their native allies, almost without provisions, and opposed by vastly superior forces, these gallant regiments maintained the fight for four hours, and remained at the last masters of the field. The following month saw the surrender at Saratoga, previous to which, in a brilliant but unsuccessful attempt to force the enemy's position, the 62nd obtained their familiar sobriquet of the "Springers," having acted as light infantry, with whom in those days the command "Spring up" meant to

* The Duke of Edinburgh's Wiltshire Regiment bear as a badge the coronet and cypher of the Duke of Edinburgh on cap and collar. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are "Nive," "Peninsula," "Ferozeshah," "Sobraon," "Sevastopol," "Pekin," "New Zealand," "South Africa, 1879." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

† Archer.

‡ The 62nd used to have a "splash" on their buttons, commemorative of the tradition that when bullets failed the men supplied their place with coat buttons.

advance. "It exceeds," says Botta, "the power of words to describe the pitiable condition to which the British Army at Saratoga was now reduced. The troops were worn down by a series of toil, privation, sickness and desperate fighting. They were abandoned by the Indians and Canadians, and the effective force of the whole army was now diminished by repeated and heavy losses, which had principally fallen on the best soldiers and the most distinguished officers, from ten thousand combatants to less than one-half that number. Of this remnant, little more than three thousand were English.

"In these circumstances, and thus weakened, they were invested by an army of four times their own number, whose position extended three-parts of a circle round them; who refused to fight them, as knowing their weakness, and who, from the nature of the ground, could not be attacked in any part. In this helpless condition, obliged to be constantly under arms, while the enemy's cannon played on every part of the camp, and even the American rifle-balls whistled in many parts of the lines, the troops of Burgoyne retained their customary firmness, and while sinking under a hard necessity, they showed themselves worthy of a better fate. They could not be reproached with an action or a word which betrayed a want of temper or of fortitude. General Gates, in the first instance, demanded that the Royal army should surrender prisoners of war. He also proposed that the British should ground their arms. Burgoyne replied, "This article is inadmissible in every extremity: sooner than this army will consent to ground their arms in their encampment, they will rush on the enemy, determined to take no quarter." The following few years the 62nd spent at home, their next foreign service being in Jamaica, where they were engaged in quelling the Maroon rising, and lost during their sojourn there the greater part of their number from disease. In 1807 they were in Sicily, and a detachment of the regiment, under Captain Cruikshank, was amongst the defenders of the Castle of Scylla, while others shared in the operations at Rosetta in Egypt. In 1809 they joined the force under Sir John Stuart, and took part in his successful exploits at Naples, Ischia, Procida, and Palermo, at which last-named place they much distinguished themselves. In 1813 they joined Lord Aylmer's Brigade in Spain, and fought at the Bidassoa, Nivelle, Nive, and Bayonne. They then went to America, and were present at the surrender of Castine, returning to Europe to join the Army of Occupation in France. The regiment remained at home till 1830, when they went to India, where they remained for some years. They fought at Masulipatam and Moulmain; at Ferozeshah, under General Littler, they suffered more than any other European regiment, having seventeen officers and two hundred and thirty rank and file

killed or wounded. "Unfortunately, in the hurry of the moment, Sir John Littler, in his despatch after the battle, used the words 'panic-struck,' as applicable to Her Majesty's 62nd Regiment, and attributed some irresolution on the part of the native regiments in his division to the example of the 62nd. The charges were groundless. Before the 62nd fell back, they had 7 officers killed and 10 wounded, 76 rank and file killed and 154 wounded. The regiment were numerically weak; their loss was greater than that of any other European regiment present. Both the Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief did all they could to remove the injurious impression, and at home, in the House of Lords, the Duke of Wellington stood manfully forward to vindicate the fame of the heroic band, and apply balm to their wounded pride." A detachment was at Aliwal, and they fought in Ashburnham's Brigade at Sobraon, where they supported the 10th and 53rd. The 62nd retired home before war broke out again in India, and enjoyed a period of repose till the Crimea, where, however, they did not participate in the earlier battles. They saw, nevertheless, plenty of service in the Quarries, and in the final assault on the Redan shared with the Buffs and the Welsh Regiment the honour of contributing to the stormers chosen from the Second Division. Since the Crimea they have served in America and India, but have not been engaged in any important warfare.

The Second Battalion of the Duke of Edinburgh's Wiltshire Regiment, the 99th, dates from 1824, when they were raised in Scotland, and were for some time known as the Lanarkshire Regiment. For the first twenty years, or thereabouts, the 99th were stationed in the Mauritius and Ireland, in 1845 being despatched to New Zealand, where they gained their first distinction by the part they took in the war there, notably at Ohaianai and Ruapekapeka. They remained in Australia and Van Diemen's Land for some years, their next service being in the Chinese war of 1860. Here they were in the Second Division and fought at Sinho, at the Taku Forts, at Changchai-wan, and were present at the capture of Pekin. The next eighteen years were passed in comparative quietness by the 99th; they were stationed for a considerable portion of the time in Natal, and were consequently familiar with the country when the Zulu troubles required their service. They were in the first column under Colonel Pearson, their own commander being Colonel Welman, and early in January fought at Inyezane, where they shared the honours of the day with the Buffs and Engineers. A day or so afterwards they reached Etschowe, and scarcely had they done so when tidings reached Colonel Pearson of the disaster at Isandlhwana. Despite

its disadvantages the Colonel determined to hold Etschowe rather than retreat, and the defences were strengthened as much as possible. To the 99th was assigned the south face of the fort, and all was in readiness when Lieutenant Rowden of the regiment, who at the head of his mounted scouts had made an extended exploration, reported that a considerable force was collecting. Provisions soon became scarce, and raids, in which the 99th took part, broke the monotony of their state of siege. One of these raids was a very brilliant affair, and reflected great credit on the force which effected it, and which was in great part composed of men of the 99th. Early in the morning they made their way out of the little fort, down the almost precipitous glade that led to the river, along the course of which they pursued their way for some distance. After a long day's march they encamped in a favourable position, though sleep was out of the question, as they had several alarms, and it became evident from certain indications known to the experienced in Zulu warfare, that they were being reconnoitred by the enemy, though in all probability not in sufficient force to deliver an attack. In the grey light of the early morning they saw "the enemy hovering in large bodies on the opposite ridges, and evidently puzzled by the movements of this handful of white men, the more so as one of Rowden's scouts tied an handkerchief to an overhanging branch before leaving the spot, thus giving them the idea that a detachment occupied it, and that it was a signal they knew not what for." The exploring party were thus enabled to make an extended reconnaissance and soon discovered enough to convince them that the enemy would soon be reinforced, and that they must retire without delay if they wished to avoid capture. "Some of the soldiers cut long canes, fastened them between ledges of the rock, and fixed some coloured clothes thereto, leading watchers to believe that there was a garrison still on the kop, which was quitted silently and swiftly," and the party pressed on towards the kraal, on which it was intended to make the raid. Ere, however, they reached it the enemy had opened fire on them, but the quality of their arms fortunately prevented any casualty. The party of the 99th, with their comrades, preceded by some mounted men, now advanced at the double, and the kraal was swept from end to end, and set in flames, and two large packages of mealies were brought off, but the force was too slender to pursue the flying cattle, and the return to Etschowe became of instant necessity. As it was, a large body of the foe had gathered on the road, while some others were assembling in a position to attack the little body in flank. Soon a sharp volley was poured in at a distance of not more than fifty yards. This was answered with effect by our mounted infantry, but the foe kept up a running fire, not retiring,

despite their heavy losses, till the fort was reached, and the 99th, with their brave companions, safe within its walls. Others of the regiment, meanwhile, were with Lord Chelmsford advancing to the relief of Etschowe, and on the 2nd of April, 1879, was fought the battle of Ghingilovo, which enabled a junction to be effected. The companies of the 99th who were with Lord Chelmsford were on the left front of the lager, and had their full share of the stubborn fighting that ensued. The victory over the Zulus accomplished the relief of Etschowe; some of the 99th under Major Walker of the regiment were left to garrison Ghingilovo, and on the 5th of April their comrades from the garrison joined them after ten weeks' blockade. After the first phase of the war was over the 99th stayed for some time in Natal, and have since been stationed in Bermuda and India.

The Worcestershire Regiment* — Regimental District No. 29 — consists of the 29th and 36th Regiments of Foot.

The 29th Regiment dates from 1702, when Colonel Thomas Farrington was commissioned to raise a regiment. In 1704 Farrington's Foot were ordered to Germany, and fought at Neer Hespen, taking part, in 1706, in the famous battle of Ramillies. According to one account they were at Almanza, though this does not appear by any means certain. The early history of the regiment is, however, wrapped in considerable obscurity. A few years later they were at Gibraltar, and during the Seven Years' War were amongst the troops retained in England. In 1776 they went to Canada, and fought under Burgoyne, finding their next warlike employment as Marines on the Channel Fleet. In this capacity they were present at numerous actions, and on the "glorious first of June" suffered heavy loss. They then proceeded to the West Indies, and fought at Grenada, three years later joining the army in Holland. A few years more brings us to a period in which the doings of the 29th are recorded with no uncertain touch, being blazoned alike on their colours and in the histories of that war whose close was to see England supreme by land and sea, the saviour of Europe and the director of its destinies. At Roleia, under Colonel Lake, the 29th, with whom were the 9th (the brigade of General Nightingale), were ordered to force a pass through the dense groves behind

* The Worcestershire Regiment bear as badges a silver Lion crowned in a Garter on an eight-pointed star on cap and collar. The mottoes are "Firm" and "Honi soit qui mal y pense." On the colours are the Tudor Rose and "Ramillies," "Hindoostan," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Talavera," "Albuera," "Salamanca," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Ferozeshah," "Sobraon," "Punjaub," "Chillianwallah," "Goojerat." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

which were thronged the French sharp-shooters. When the 29th were within a few yards of a thicket a terrific fire was opened on them, "which only the most resolute bravery could have withstood." That resolute bravery was theirs. Waving his hat and sword, Colonel Lake called on his men to follow him. He fell beneath the shower of bullets, but his commands and example were followed, and by a magnificent charge the 29th gained the position. Scarcely had they done so, and before they could form line, when a French battalion advanced against them. Once more the bayonet did its deadly work; many fell, but the French were forced to retreat, and the 29th—by this time joined by their comrades—remained the victors. The incident is well described in a recent work. "The conduct of Colonel Lake, at the head of the brave 29th, was admired by friends and foes, and his premature loss was deeply regretted in our camp. On leading his men up to the French 82nd, he said to them, 'Soldiers, I shall remain in front of you! remember that the bayonet is the only weapon for a British soldier!' That French regiment did not wait to try its effects. When Lake had cleared a ravine, and gained the top of a hill, he stood, as he was getting his fearfully thinned regiment into order, like a target to be shot at. It is said that one French officer declared afterwards that he had himself fired seven shots at him. Once he seemed to stagger as if he were hit, but it was only at the seventh shot that he fell. Upon his body were found two wounds, the mortal one being a ball which went through him from side to side. Sergeant-Major Richards stood over his fallen beloved officer until he was himself riddled with musket balls, and bayonets. As this poor fellow was dying, he said, 'I should not so much care if our Colonel had been spared.' Never had a regiment better right to ornament its flag than had the always gallant and well-doing 29th to inscribe on its banner the name of Roleia." At Vimiera they were again engaged, and—to quote Archer's enthusiastic reference—"the brunt of the fighting was borne by the 29th, which was, and ever has been, one of the finest corps in the army."* In the combats preceding Talavera the 29th again distinguished themselves, utterly routing a French regiment which advanced against them, and, under Stewart, holding their own in that terrible forty minutes in which no fewer than fifteen hundred British soldiers perished. They fought right well in the furious combat of Talavera; at Albuera, Napier records how the 29th, "terribly resolute, smote friends and foes in their onward progress"—though the "friends" were those from whom they might well pray to be

* The same writer states that the Regiment fought at this battle in the old-fashioned *queues*, the officers wearing the contemporary cocked hats.

preserved, the Spaniards whose blundering occasioned so much loss. Under Colonel Inglis the Worcestershire performed literal "prodigies of heroism," and the historic charge of the Fusilier Brigade completed a victory which every regiment had combined to gain. Amongst the studiously reserved reports made by the great English General, there is perhaps none more unstinted in its eulogy than that in which he refers to the deeds of the 29th on this day. From the Peninsula they repaired to Canada, and so missed Waterloo. After spending some years at home they were ordered to the Mauritius, where they remained about twelve years, and in 1842 went to India, where they were to reap fresh honours in the Sutlej campaign. On the day following the battle of Moodkee the 29th arrived there in charge of some guns, and two days later fought valiantly at Ferozeshah.

"Her Majesty's 29th and 1st European Light Infantry, with undaunted bravery, rushed forward, crossed a dry nullah, and found themselves exposed to one of the hottest fires of musketry that can possibly be imagined; and what rendered it still more galling was, that the Sikhs were themselves concealed behind high walls, over which the European soldiers could not climb. To remain under such a fire without the power of returning it with any effect would have been madness, the men would have been annihilated. Thrice did Her Majesty's 29th Regiment charge the works, and thrice were they obliged to retire, each time followed by the Sikhs, who spared none, and cut to pieces the wounded." "Her Majesty's 29th regiment alone, exhibited a loss in killed and wounded of 13 officers, 8 serjeants, and 157 rank and file."

They fought at Sobraon, where fell their brave leader, Colonel Taylor; at the desperate battle of Chillianwallah they were in Gilbert's Division, which formed the eighth column of advance. Terrible though the odds, the gallant Worcestershire more than held their own, forcing their way to the rear of the Sikh position and spiking several guns beneath a heavy fire. The latest of their well-fought fields is Goojerat, where the complete victory they materially assisted in gaining brilliantly closed a brilliant record of brilliant deeds. The subsequent years have been passed by the 29th chiefly in India and the West Indies.

The 36th—the second battalion of the Worcestershire Regiment—were raised in Ireland in 1701, and served the first few years on board ship. In 1705 they were amongst the stormers whom Lord Peterborough led into the strong castle of Monjuich, near Barcelona; and on the surrender of the city their Colonel, Lord Charlemont, was presented by the General to the King of Spain as one who had done his Majesty good service. After a sojourn of several months in Spain, during which some of the soldiers were con-

verted into dragoons, the 36th, as Allnut's Foot, fought at Almanza, where they were almost destroyed, five officers being killed and thirteen made prisoners, amongst whom was Colonel Allnut. Eight years later, having during the interval been to America and back, they were engaged in repressing the Jacobite rising in Scotland, fighting with credit to themselves at Dunblain and Sheriffmuir. After a period of comparative inaction, they were ordered in 1741 to the West Indies, and took part in the operations at Carthagena, returning home in time to again fight for the established government against the adherents of the Stuarts. They fought at Falkirk and Culloden, and were doubtless rejoiced when the opportunity offered, in 1747, of engaging once more in foreign warfare. At Val they suffered very severely—so much so, indeed, as to have to return home to recruit, and we next find them taking part in the Duke of Marlborough's descents upon the French coast. In 1761 they took part in the operations against Bellisle, and three years later went to Jamaica, where they remained for about nine years. In 1783 they went to India, and in the fighting against Tippoo Sahib gained lasting renown. They fought at Mangalore, and at Cananore under Major Knox. In the defence of Sattimungulum in 1790 they bore the brunt of the fighting, on one occasion having no food and only a little tobacco from the evening of the 13th till late on the night of the 15th. When Tippoo upbraided his officers for their want of success, they declared that the "battalion wearing the colours of the prophet could not be vanquished by any troops in the world." * At Bangalore, under Captain Andrew White, they carried the Delhi Gate; they stormed Nundy Droog in 1791; at Seringapatam they were in the first column under General Meadows, and again were led by Captain Andrew White. Had there been need of an incentive to such troops as the Herefordshire (as they had been styled in 1782) to fight to the uttermost, it was supplied by the tidings that Dr. Home, the regimental surgeon, who had been taken prisoner some months before, had been murdered by Tippoo's order at Nundy Droog. The splendid advance they made has been referred to in the account of the 76th (2nd battalion West Riding Regiment), and the Worcestershire Regiment may well recall with pride their achievements of that day. "Midnight was close at hand; 'the moon, full and cloudless in all her Indian splendour, shone down on the broad and rapid Cavey, on the high white walls of Sri Runga, on the palaces and island gardens of Tippo'—shone too on the weird but splendid spectacle of three columns of warriors moving resistlessly forward to change the ownership of all these fair things, and to exact a terrible recompense for comrades and

* The facings of the regiment were then green.

countrymen ruthlessly murdered and tortured by the tyrant who rejoiced in his name of 'the Tiger Lord.'" It has been suggested that the regimental motto, "Firm," takes its origin from the use of that word in Lord Cornwallis' report of the regiment, but the correspondence preserved in the official record conclusively proves that it was in use for many years before the Indian triumphs of the regiment. Before leaving India they fought at Pondicherry, and returned home in 1799 after an absence of sixteen years.

The following year they were amongst the troops dispatched, under General Maitland, to the assistance of the French Royalists at Quiberon, and for the next seven years had a comparatively tranquil time, as, though they were ordered to Germany in 1806, they did not come in for any actual fighting. In June, 1807, the Herefordshire arrived at Monte Video under General Crauford, and took part in the disastrous operations at Buenos Ayres, and the following year saw them in the Peninsula with Wellesley's conquering army. In Seymour's Brigade they fought at Roleia and Vimiera, gaining from Lord Wellesley the high praise, that "the 36th is an example to any regiment;" at Corunna they were on the left of the British line; they took part in the bombardment of Flushing; they fought at Almeida; were present, though not engaged, at Fuentes d'Onor; took part in the sharp affairs of Especha and Ronda; and—greatly, we may be sure, to their disappointment—just missed the magnificent struggles at Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz. At Salamanca they were at first in reserve, but had their full share of hard fighting before "the effulgent crest of the won ridge became black and silent, and the whole French army vanished as it were in the darkness." They were at Burgos and Vittoria; fought in the wild, fierce struggles on the Pyrenees; charged with the resistless columns at Nivelle (carrying a formidable redoubt at Ainhoa); forced the passage of the Nive; and, with their comrades, hurled the columns of D'Amargnac from their ground at Orthes. At Toulouse it was the 36th that began the attack of the Sixth Division; and in this, their last battle for many years, they suffered somewhat severely. Practically the 36th have not been engaged in warfare since. They were not at Waterloo nor at the Crimea, and have been chiefly stationed in the West Indies and Canada, some slight skirmishing at Corfu in 1848 being the only interruption to their enjoyment of the "piping time of peace."*

* The nicknames of the 36th were "The Saucy Greens," and the "Firms."

The York and Lancaster Regiment*—Regimental District No. 65—consists of the 65th and 84th Regiments of Foot. The 65th Regiment was originally the 2nd battalion of the 12th and received the separate numbering in 1758. The year following their existence as a distinct regiment the newly-formed corps made their *début* on the war stage at Guadeloupe and afterwards at the Havannah. Their next service was in America during the War of Independence, when they fought at Bunker's Hill. For some years after that they appear to have been comparatively inactive, but in 1794 they formed part of the forces under Sir Charles—afterwards Earl—Grey at Martinique. On the occasion of the capture of Morne Bellevue the 65th were directed to support the storming party, and in the subsequent operations were fully and creditably engaged. In 1803 they were ordered to India, and after fighting at Guzerat and Malwa took part in the siege of Bhurtpore. For many years they continued identified with our struggles in the East. They fought in the Persian Gulf and Kattiawar, and again at Guzerat in 1814. They fought, too, in the Pindaree War of 1817, and two years later served with Sir William Grant in the Persian Gulf and in the chastisement inflicted on the Beni-Boo-Ali Arabs. In the final attack on their fortress in Aden it is reported that the brunt of the fighting was borne by the 65th and a native regiment, and that very serious loss was incurred. The following year the 65th returned home and were subsequently stationed in the West Indies and Canada. The next opportunity that offered of active service was in New Zealand, where they formed part of the forces under Sir Duncan Cameron. One of the most remarkable and noteworthy incidents of the war was connected with a skirmish in which many brave officers and men lost their lives, and in which one of the survivors gained the Victoria Cross. The narrative of the last named has been published.

"We had to cross," he said, "nine or ten miles of swamp, intersected by rivers scarcely practicable for regular troops, so as to strike the foot of the wooded range of hills on a spur of which stands the Pa of Camerontown. We had to creep through the dense bush, but there is no difficulty persistent pluck may not surmount. "McKenna took a direct course through the bush towards the spot where the natives were supposed to be." About five o'clock I reached a large opening, where I could plainly see the rebels' encampment in the bush about four hundred yards in advance. Crossing the

* The York and Lancaster Regiment bear as badges the Tudor Rose with the Royal Tiger below on cap and the Royal Tiger on the collar. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are "India," "Arabia," "Nive," "Peninsula," "Lucknow," "New Zealand," "Egypt, 1882—84," and "Tel-el-Kebir." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white. There is a black line in the lace of the officers' tunics.

clearing in a stooping position, and at a smart pace, I again made for the bush, followed by the whole detachment. Five minutes after, we could distinctly hear the sound of the rebels' voices; and Captain Swift, imagining that they were advancing by the same path to attack us, threw his men into ambush. On finding that they refused to advance, I crept stealthily up to within a few yards of them. Unlike most Maori war parties, they were laughing and chattering, which led me to think they had been making free with the rum they had seized in the canoes. I returned and reported this to Captain Swift, who came to the same conclusion as myself, that they were all drunk. The order was at once given to 'fix bayonets and charge.' Our men advanced—led by Captain Swift, Lieutenant Butler, and myself—three abreast, the path not admitting more. When we had stolen up to within a few yards of the rebels our leader gave the word 'Charge!' The word had scarcely passed his lips when, as if by enchantment, the whole bush was lighted up with a terrific volley. It seemed as if one of the extinct volcanoes, so common here, had suddenly opened its crater and begun to belch forth flames. The enemy were so close when they fired that some of their coarse powder was actually found sticking in the faces of our soldiers. For a moment our men staggered beneath this heavy fire; but it was only for a moment, for immediately recovering themselves they closed up in a line of skirmishers in the bush, and brought their rifles to bear on their dusky foes. I had taken cover behind a tree close to Lieutenant Butler for the purpose of reloading my rifle." Even in that terribly anxious time, McKenna goes on to say he was struck with the courage of Lieutenant Butler. "He stood at the left front, a little in advance, cheering on his men by his voice, and still more by his example. I saw him discharge his revolver right and left; three Maoris fell beneath his fire, and were dragged into the bush by their friends. All at once I saw him sink slowly to the ground . . . . . I sprang forward with two others to his assistance, and on raising him in my arms he said, 'Lead on the men, McKenna.' Surprised at such an order, I looked round to see where the captain was, and there he lay by his side, mortally wounded.

"'Are you wounded, sir?' was my first exclamation.

"'Oh, yes, McKenna; very severely,' he replied.

"On seeing me loading my rifle, he said—

"'Never mind loading. Take my revolver and lead on the men.'

"These were the last words he spoke. I mechanically took up the revolver, gave one last look at my dying officer, and then shouted, like one possessed—

"'Men, the captain is wounded. Charge!'

"I rushed on at the head of the men, and we drove the natives before us like sheep. We now found ourselves in a small opening on the crest of the hill. The natives found shelter in the bush, to our left and front, where they opened fire on our little band of thirty-eight men. Our position was critical. One of our officers was mortally, the other severely, wounded. Ten miles of swamp and bush lay between us and any succour; around us were three hundred savages thirsting for our blood. I ordered my men to extend in skirmishing order across the clearing, and to keep up a steady fire, so as to hold the place for a time till the wounded officers could be carried well on to the redoubt before the approach of night compelled us to retire.

"About four o'clock next morning we resumed our march through the bush; and pushing our way with difficulty through the dense masses of supplejack and creepers, we crossed over hills thickly covered with wood, we descended ravines that were almost perpendicular. No word of complaint was heard—all struggled on for their lives. At length, at eight o'clock A.M., our gallant little band emerged from the bush, and found themselves in the open country, about seven miles from the redoubt, which they could see in the distance. Rushing straight ahead, they met Colonel Murray with a hundred men of the 65th Regiment coming to their assistance."

When McKenna arrived at the Queen's Redoubt with his sad but heroic story he received the highest guerdon that a soldier can well receive. General Cameron, surrounded by his staff, advanced and shook the brave sergeant warmly by the hand. "Sergeant," he said, "you have done well." "And I am amply rewarded by this honour," was McKenna's answer. "Not to myself alone, sir, but to the brave fellows who were with me, is the credit due." "I know it," said the General. "There is not another corps in the Colony could have done as the 65th." "Nor was this all," adds McKenna: "in his dispatch to Governor Grey, General Cameron expressed his admiration and approval of our dear old regiment in the most complimentary terms, and it was on his recommendation that I received my commission and the Victoria Cross." Corporal Ryan—one of those who stayed with poor Captain Swift till he breathed his last—was also gazetted for the Victoria Cross, but never lived to wear it. "His death was in keeping with his life; he was accidentally drowned, near Tuakan, while trying to save a drunken comrade. Three months after their gallant conduct, Privates Bulford, Talbot, Cole, and Thomas received the medal for distinguished conduct in the field; the first two for remaining with the body of Captain Swift, and the two latter for waiting on Lieutenant Butler, and conveying him towards the redoubt."

Returning home in 1867 the 65th found their next warlike employment in the Egyptian War of 1884, when they were ordered to proceed to Suakim from Aden where they were stationed. They reached Trinkitat two days before the battle of El-Teb. At this battle they were on the left of the square on which the great force of the enemy's attack was directed. The battle began shortly after eleven o'clock, and the fire commenced to tell upon the advancing square. Thousands of the foe were then in front, and hundreds hanging on the flanks of the square, which now made straight for the enemy's position. "It is not a charge," wrote an eye-witness, "but a steady, solid movement in the formation which has all along been observed. It looks, however, all the more formidable, for enthusiasm and discipline are equally marked, as the whole of the troops are cheering while the square sweeps down towards the enemy." When the distance between the opposing forces—between this small compact square of British soldiers, and the thousands of the fierce Arabs—had lessened to a few paces, the enemy's fire ceased. They were about to make one of those headlong, desperate charges in which they excelled, with levelled spears and huge, double-handled swords; they came on, a yelling flood, careless of death themselves, so that they might exterminate, if possible, the hated, overmastering English. As has been said, the brunt of their onset fell on the 65th, with whom were some of the Black Watch and Naval Brigade. To quote the graphic description of the War Correspondent of the *Standard*, the Soudanese came on "in groups of thirties and twenties, sometimes of threes and twos, and sometimes alone.. They dash forward against our ranks with poised spear, but not a man reaches the line of bayonets, for one and all are swept away by the terrible musketry fire. For a moment on the other side of the square the matter seems to be in some doubt. So hotly do the Arabs press forward that the troops pause in their steady advance. It becomes a hand-to-hand fight, the soldiers meeting the Arab spear with cold steel, their favourite weapon, and beating them at it. There is not much shouting, and only a short, sharp exclamation, a brief shout or an oath, as the soldiers engage with their foes. At this critical moment for the enemy the Gardner guns open fire, and their leaden hail soon decides matters." It was due to the timely bayonets of the 65th that the gallant Captain Knyvet Wilson, survived to wear the Victoria Cross he had so splendidly earned, by keeping at bay single handed the Arabs who were pressing on the Naval Brigade. When the York and Lancaster came to his assistance, he was already wounded, fortunately not seriously.

At Tamai the whole strength of the Arab onset was again directed against the face

of the square where the 65th were stationed, and some unsteadiness ensued, though even in a moment of seeming disaster the York and Lancaster resolutely faced the foe and dealt shrewd bayonet thrusts in exchange for the havoc caused by the long spears and heavy swords of the furious Arabs. The skirmish at the wells of Tamanieh practically ended the operations under General Graham in the Soudan, and since that date the 65th have not been engaged in active warfare.*

The Second Battalion of the York and Lancaster—the 84th Regiment—dates from 1793. The first years of the regiment's existence were passed in India, Flanders, the Cape, and in the Red Sea. In 1809 the 84th were represented at Flushing, and later on at Goa and the Mauritius. A second battalion fought, in 1813, at the battles on the Bidassoa and at Nive. The 1st battalion meanwhile was pursuing much the same career as the 65th, upholding in far distant lands the threatened supremacy of England. For many years they were stationed in Jamaica and Burmah, and when the Indian Mutiny taxed to the uttermost the courage and endurance of the regiments at hand the 84th gave splendid evidence of their worth and valour. When the crisis arrived at Cawnpore, of the hundred and fifty Europeans who formed the garrison sixty men belonged to the 84th, others having been despatched by General Wheeler to Lucknow, where their services seemed even more urgently required. For over three weeks did the little band defend their desperate position against an overwhelming army provided with artillery and careless of numbers; at last disease—the fatal miasma from rotting corpses,—trifling wounds rendered deadly from foul air and neglect—compelled surrender. The sequel of that surrender is but too well known. Amongst the martyrs whose blood cried aloud to Heaven and their countrymen for vengeance were the gallant contingent of the 84th, of whom but one man, Private Murphy, escaped. Others of the regiment were with Havelock in the first relief of Lucknow, and were amongst the band of heroes that in the face of a deadly storm from cannon and musket surmounted every obstacle, stormed the palisade, bayonetted the gunners and took the cannon. In September Colonel Greathead of the regiment with his column commenced his pursuit of the enemy, already discovering that their rebellion was doomed. At Secunderabad it is recorded that the troops found a vast quantity of plundered property, including ladies' bonnets, laces, etc., the sight of which was sufficient for the 84th, so they set the whole place in flames. Never was distinction better earned than that of "Lucknow" by the 84th; seldom can any single regiment refer to so many recorded deeds of daring as can they.

* The 65th were known—from their badge—as the Royal Tigers.

We will quote a few of the instances:—

"In one of the murderous actions in which Captain Maude took part the fire was so heavy that nearly all the artillerymen of one of his guns had been killed or wounded. In this emergency Private Joel Holmes, of the 84th Regiment, volunteered to assist in working the gun, and for doing so was granted the Victoria Cross. Lance-Corporal Abraham Boulger of the same regiment also obtained this distinction for his courage as a skirmisher in all the twelve actions fought by Havelock between the 12th July and the 25th September, 1857. This gallant soldier was one of the party which stormed the bridge over the canal on the occasion of Havelock's relief of the Residency, and shot a gunner who was in the act of firing a 68-pounder in the face of our troops. He was also the first man to enter a masked battery. This feat was mentioned in general orders. In the subsequent defence of the residency he was severely wounded. Sergeant-Major George Lambert, of the 84th Regiment, obtained the Victoria Cross and an Ensign's commission for his distinguished conduct in three of Havelock's battles, namely at Oonao, on the 29th July, at Bithour on the 16th August—where the rebels were driven out of a strong position at the point of the bayonet,—and at the passage through Lucknow to the Residency on the 25th September. During Havelock's memorable campaign Private P. Mylot, of the 84th Regiment, conducted himself with great gallantry in every fight, particularly on one occasion, when foremost of all he rushed across a road swept by the enemy's fire to capture an enclosure. So conspicuous had his courage been that he was elected by the privates of the regiment as worthy of the Victoria Cross. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of Ensign." The Hon. Augustus Anson was another of the 84th who gained the Victoria Cross. The official record thus relates the occurrence. On the 28th of September, 1857, the 9th Light Dragoons had charged through the town of Bolundshahur and were reforming. "The enemy attempted to close the entrance by drawing their carts across it so as to shut in the cavalry, and form a cover from which to fire upon them. Captain A. Anson, taking a lance, dashed out of the gateway and knocked the drivers off their carts. Owing to a wound in his left hand received at Delhi, he could not stop his horse, and rode into the middle of the enemy, who fired a volley at him, one ball passing through his coat." Again at Lucknow he distinguished himself in the storming, at which his horse was killed, and he himself slightly wounded. "He has shown the greatest gallantry on every occasion, and has slain many enemies in fight."

The Regiment then served with the Assinghur Field Force, and from that time till the

outbreak of the recent Egyptian War were stationed—when not at home—at Malta, in Jamaica, and Canada. In 1882 the 84th were in Graham's—the 2nd—brigade of the First Division, and came into action on the 24th and 25th of August, having, in the engagements round Tel-el-Mahuta, thirty men *hors de combat* from wounds and sunstroke. At Kassasin Lock they occupied a not very favourable position in advance, and on the arrival of the Egyptian reinforcements were deployed to meet the attack. Amongst the wounded in this successful engagement were Major Forrester, Captain Reeves, and Lieutenant Cunninghame, and the conduct of the regiment elicited deserved commendation. At Tel-el-Kebir they took part in that grand advance of Graham's brigade on the right before which the enemy wavered and broke, the casualties of the regiment being confined to twelve non-commissioned officers and men wounded. With Tel-el-Kebir ends the record of the active service of the 84th.

The King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry,* until recently known as the King's Own Light Infantry (South Yorkshire Regiment)—Regimental District 51—consists of the 51st and 105th Foot.

The 51st were raised in 1755 as the 53rd, but the disbanding of two prior regiments gave the present numerical rank. Two years after their formation the 51st took part in the expeditions made under Mordaunt against the French coast, and the following year went to Germany. They fought at Minden, being on the right of the British line, in this their first battle giving unmistakable earnest of their future fame, and before they returned home took part in the engagements at Corbach and Warbourg. Their next employment was at Minorca in 1771, where they very greatly distinguished themselves at St. Philip. The castle of this name, which commanded the harbour of Mahon, had been long considered impregnable, but at the time of the siege the upper works had been allowed to fall into decay. Parts, however, were bomb-proof and of massive strength. An Engineer officer present during the siege vouches for the following :—A shell falling without exploding upon one of the casemates produced a shock sufficient to throw to the ground a bottle and some glasses which were on a table in the building, without producing the slightest perceptible flaw in the arch ! In 1781 the attacking force numbered at least sixteen hundred men, with a hundred and fifty guns and mortars. By November

* The King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry bear as badges the York Rose and a horn with a crown over on cap and collar. The motto is "*Cede nullis.*" On the colours are "Minden," "Corunna," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "Pegu," "Ali Musjid," "Afghanistan, 1879-80." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

the place was closely invested on all sides, "and the little garrison thus cut off from all supplies of fresh food. The greater part of them had been long in the island, and were no doubt predisposed to the attacks of the scurvy which now appeared amongst them, of exceptional virulence. In January, 1782, things were even worse, for an aggravated form of typhus fever had also made its appearance. Nothing could exceed the devotion of the men. Scarcely a man could be persuaded to go into hospital if he could in any way avoid it, and the severity of by far the greatest number of cases was only discovered by men falling dead at their posts, or, when missed from their guards, by being found dead in some spot where they had gone to end their pain away from their comrades' gaze. Early in February, four hundred and ten men being on duty, it was found that—sick and wounded included—only two hundred remained to relieve them, nineteen hundred out of the original garrison of two thousand six hundred having actually died and been buried in the narrow precincts of the place within the space of six months. Only then was it determined to capitulate. As they sorrowfully laid down their arms, having marched out with the honours of war, 'an involuntary shout burst from the enemy as they passed, and many of the French officers were affected even to tears.'"

In 1794 they were ordered to Corsica, and were very actively concerned at the sieges of San Fiorenzo and Bastia. When the General, Sir D. Dundas, resolved on an assault, the 51st were directed to proceed along the seashore. Arduous though the march was, it was at last completed; the troops converged in front of the redoubt, and "without firing a shot, swarmed into the redoubt from three points, and by their bayonets alone swept the French and Corsicans down the slope, and within five 'minutes the British colours were flying from the redoubt, and the commandant, with a considerable portion of the garrison, were disarmed and taken." Then followed the siege and capture of Bastia, and, after a few less important engagements, Corsica was formally transferred to the British Crown. In 1797 they were with Sir John Stuart in Portugal, and the following year went to India. Before long, however, they were transferred to Ceylon, and in 1800 had some sharp fighting with the Candyans, in which "the gallantry of Ensigns Grant and Smellie and of Captain Pollock was conspicuous." Returning to England in 1807, they were present, two years later, at Corunna and Walcheren. They then joined Wellesley and fought at Fuentes d'Onor and Sabugal. "Salamanca" and "Vittoria," "Pyrenees" and "Nivelle" tell their own tale; "Orthes" and the "Peninsula" complete the record of their triumphs with the 'conquering army.' At Waterloo they

were on the left of the British line, and acquitted themselves as might be expected from their traditions in that warring chaos from which was to arise a new-born Peace. It was in vain that the terrible squadrons of cuirassiers charged down again and again on the firm squares. The 51st had gauged the calibre of these dashing horsemen on many a Peninsular field before this 18th of June—

"But on the British heart were lost
The terrors of the charging host;
For not an eye the storm that viewed
Changed its proud glance of fortitude,
Nor was one forward footstep stayed
As dropped the dying and the dead.
Fast as their ranks the thunders tear,
Fast they renewed each serried square;
And on the wounded and the slain
Closed their diminished files again,
Till from their line scarce spear's length three,
Emerging from the smoke they see,
Helmet and plume and panoply—
Then waked their fire at once!

* * * * *

Then down went helm and lance,
Down were the eagle banners sent,
Down reeling steeds and riders went,
Corselets were pierced and pennons rent."

*Scott.*

They were engaged at Cambray, which was their last warlike achievement for many years. In 1837 they went to Australia, and nine years later to India. While here they were engaged in the Burmese War of 1852, and gained—not without hard fighting—the distinction of "Pegu." Some of the 51st were on board the *Sesostris,* which so ably assisted the operations on the Rangoon River.* In the attack on the Golden Pagoda, the 51st were in the right column, which were the first to land, and four companies under Major Fraser, with some sappers and miners, formed the storming party. Heavy firing met them as they forced their way through the surrounding woods, and up the ladders against the stockade. Captain Blundell, of the leading company, fell mortally wounded, nor did he fall alone; but the dash of the attack was irresistible, and the White House of Guadama was in our hands. Greatly, too, did the regiment, or rather the detachment present with Sir John Cheape in his operations against Myat-Htoon, distinguish themselves. "Lieutenant Trevor, of the Engineers, with Corporal Livingstone and Private Preston, of H.M. 51st Foot, first entered the enemy's breastwork (on the

* Colonel Archer.

19th March, 1853), the two former each shooting down one of the enemy opposing their entrance. The lead devolved on Serjeant Preston, of H.M. 51st."

The following May they took Bassein, on which occasion, reported the General Commanding (General Godwin), "the enemy appeared so completely surprised and paralysed by our approach that . . . nearly all the men of H.M. 51st Foot got on shore under the Pagoda before a shot was fired." But shots were fired soon, and as the gallant 51st stormed the Pagoda and Mud Fort, Major Errington fell wounded, and with him fell Captains Darroch and Rice and Lieutenant Carter. The 51st were again engaged in the defence of Martaban, which was subjected to an unexpected, but not very formidable, attack by the Burmese. The regiment came home in 1856, returning to India two years later, and during the following nine years were engaged in the Punjaub, and the disturbances in the Hayara district. After a short stay at home, 1872 saw them again in India, and five years later taking part in the Jowaki expedition. The Afghan War of 1878-80 completes—with the exception, too recent for mention here, of the records of the Burmese Expeditionary Force—the annals of the 51st. In the quasi-official account by Shadbolt, the doings of the 51st are set out with a minuteness which the signally valuable nature of the service they rendered amply warrants. In November, 1878, the 51st K.O.L.I., as part of the 4th Brigade, 1st division, Peshawur Valley Field Force, advanced into the Khyber Pass, and the same day were engaged in the front attack on Ali Musjid. Marching from Jamrud, the regiment, under the command of Colonel Madden, came within range of the enemy's guns about 1.30 p m., and two hours later went into action, six companies occupying various advanced positions on the surrounding heights, and remaining engaged until darkness closed in. The casualties of the regiment during the day were, one man killed and two wounded. Early the following morning, three companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Ball Acton, crossed the river to support the projected assault of the 3rd Brigade on a ridge to the enemy's right. It was, however, discovered that the fort had been abandoned in the night, and Lieutenant-Colonel Acton's companies shortly afterwards entered it. In the meantime two companies of the regiment, under Lieutenants Seppings and Bennett, took possession of the enemy's camp by the river, capturing some twenty prisoners, two guns, and a quantity of ammunition.

The regiment remained at Ali Musjid on the further advance of the main body of the division. From the 24th to the 29th of November there was constant firing into the camp at night by the Afridis, considerable numbers of whom assembled on the adjacent

ridges. On the night of the 25th November a daring attempt was made by some two or three hundred of these tribesmen to rush a small picket, consisting of one sergeant and fifteen rank and file, under Lieutenant Johnson, placed on a hill to the left of the Khyber stream. The attack was gallantly repulsed, the enemy being very roughly handled. Of the picket, Sergeant Binge was severely, and four men were slightly, wounded. In consequence of the unsettled state of the tribes, the 51st were constantly on duty, for some time getting only one night's rest out of four or five.

On the 19th December, 1878, three companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Acton, left Ali Musjid on the first expedition into the Bazar Valley, and during the succeeding fortnight were engaged with the rest of General Maude's force in destroying the villages and towers of the hostile Zatra Khel. While leading the column during its retirement from the valley on the 22nd December, the companies were engaged in some sharp skirmishing with the enemy on the surrounding heights. In the second expedition into the Bazar Valley, at the latter end of January, 1879, the regiment was again represented, two hundred men under Major Burnaby marching from Ali Musjid on the 25th of that month, and after being engaged in the various operations of the expeditionary force, returning on the 4th February. In the meantime shots continued to be fired at night into the camp at Ali Musjid, severely wounding, on the 19th December, two sentries.

On the 8th March, 1879, the 51st K.O.L.I. were transferred to the 3rd brigade, 1st division, and on the 17th of the same month marched towards Jalalabad, where they arrived on the 24th. Three companies under Lieutenant-Colonel Acton took part, *en route*, in an expedition sent out from Basawal to Maidanak on the night of the 19th to punish a section of the Shinwari tribe who had attacked a survey party under Captain Leach, R.E.; and on the 1st April a company under Captain Kenneth accompanied the ill-fated expedition into the Lughman Valley, in which the greater part of a squadron of the 10th Hussars was swept away in the Kabul river and drowned.*

After being encamped a month at Jalalabad, the regiment advanced to Safed Sang, where they arrived on the 27th April, and remained until after the conclusion of peace. On the 8th May they formed part of the guard of honour which received H.H. Yakub Khan.

Commencing the return march towards India on the 5th June, 1879, the 51st L.I., after recrossing the frontier, made their way to Cherat. The excessive fatigue and

* See Vol. I., p. 80.

hardship endured on the march resulted in many casualties, no less than thirty-five deaths occurring in the month of June, and nine more in July.

In his report on the services of officers of the First Division Peshawur Valley F.F., the Lieutenant-General Commanding referred to the 51st as "a regiment excellent in its discipline, and excellent in the soldier-like spirit it has shown throughout."

On the renewal of hostilities in the autumn of 1879, the 51st K.O.L.I. were again ordered up for active service, and as part of Brigadier-General Arbuthnot's Brigade of Major-General Bright's Division, marched to Jelalabad, where they arrived on the 23rd October, 1879.

Four companies of the regiment escorted the ex-Amir Yakub Khan from that city to Basawal, starting on the 4th and returning on the 8th December, 1879.

In the middle of December the regiment advanced to Safed Sang, and on the 17th of that month, in response to a request for reinforcements from Brigadier-General C. Gough, who was then at Jagdalak, three companies under Lieutenant-Colonel Ball Acton marched for Peiwar. Finding, on arrival, that Colonel Norman, commanding at that post, was also *en route* to open communication with the advanced brigade, and had bivouacked five miles further on the road, Colonel Acton detached twenty-five men to the Peiwar Kotal, and the following morning continued his advance. After marching four miles, he came upon the enemy assembled in considerable force, and turning up a nullah to their right, drove them from the position they had taken up. Communications were then opened with Colonel Norman's force, and subsequently with that of General Gough, after which the Peiwar party returned. On the 28th one company of the regiment quitted Peiwar for Jagdalak, and was replaced by another company. The following day a mixed force under Colonel Acton, including two companies of the 51st, also marched for Jagdalak, and when within sight of its destination again came into contact with a dispersed and large body of the enemy. In this encounter one man of the regiment was wounded.

In the middle of January, 1880, the headquarters of the regiment marched from Safed Sang to Peiwar, where they were rejoined by one of the companies from Jagdalak, and shortly afterwards received a welcome addition in the shape of a draft of 215 men who had recently arrived from England. During this month they were placed, by a redistribution, in the 1st brigade, 2nd division, Kabul F.F., and on that force being broken up in March became a unit of the Gandamak moveable column.

In the attack on Ali Musjid, in November, 1878, the 51st were in the fourth

brigade under Sir Samuel Browne, and were sharply engaged, and had to regret the loss under exceptionally sad circumstances of Lieutenant Thurlow. He and Lieutenant Reid, also of the 51st, were riding some three miles distant from their cantonments when they were attacked by some forty Afghans. Thurlow was killed and Reid's pony bolted, but directly he could master it the latter returned to attempt to bring off his friend's body. Unable to do this himself—he was again shot at and narrowly missed—he returned to camp and brought out a detachment, "by which the body of the deceased officer was recovered and saved from mutilation." For his gallantry on this occasion Reid received the Victoria Cross.

A few days afterwards a convoy, commanded by Lieutenant Pollock, while proceeding to Jagdalak Kotal, was attacked by a large body of marauders. The party was immediately reinforced by the company under command of Captain Nugent, with Lieutenant Reid, and the enemy were dispersed with considerable loss, eleven camels which had been driven off by them being recovered. On the 9th of April the companies at Jagdalak rejoined headquarters.

In the second week of April the regiment took part with the moveable column in the expedition into the Hissarak Valley, and were engaged in several sharp skirmishes with the enemy. On the night of the 12th, Sergeant McCarthy, a gallant and popular soldier, was shot while turning out his piquet; and in the course of the various operations which were conducted, six men of the regiment were wounded. Shortly after the return of the expeditionary force the regiment was moved up to Jagdalak.

On the 31st May, 1880, the 51st King's Own Light Infantry marched with the moveable column to Safed Sang, *en route* for the Lughman Valley, and for several days took part in carrying out the retributive measures with which that district was visited. On the 11th June, part of the rear guard, commanded by Major Burnaby, while recrossing the Kabul river, was hotly fired on, Major Burnaby receiving a contusion of the face by a spent bullet. The hard work and exposure to which the column was subjected were excessive, and during the return march many men fell out from the ranks from exhaustion. On the 4th July, headquarters and four companies assembled at Peiwar, another company arriving next day, after a slight skirmish *en route*.

The last expedition during the war, in which the regiment took part, was one led by Colonel Ball Acton against the Ghilzai villages, Arab Khel and Jokan, which were destroyed in the first week in July, as punishment for various raids committed by the tribes on convoys, &c.

On the 9th August, 1880, the 51st King's Own Light Infantry commenced its return march to India, and after arriving at Peshawur on the 23rd of the month, proceeded to Lawrencepur, and eventually to Bareilly.

The casualties of the regiment during the second campaign were, two officers and men killed, fourteen wounded, and 151 invalided, of whom twenty-two died.* (Shadbolt.)

The 105th—the 2nd battalion of the Yorkshire Light Infantry—dates, as at present constituted, from 1839, when it was raised as the Second Madras European Regiment. The precursors of the regiment were the Second Madras European Light Infantry, and as such did good service for many years in the various engagements which occupied our army. From 1839 to 1860 the 105th served in India and Burmah, and since then have served at Aden, making their first visit to England in 1874. It is from the 105th that the motto *Cede Nullis* is derived, but whence it comes is uncertain, no time apparently being known when it was not in use. Its first appearance in the Army List, however, is, according to Colonel Archer, in 1841.

The Princess of Wales's Own Yorkshire Regiment†—Regimental District No. 19—consists of the old 19th Foot. Though so few names appear on the colours the 19th is a regiment possessing a notable and long record of varied services well performed. Raised in 1688 from the bands of pikemen assembled in Devonshire to assist the cause of William of Orange, they were sent four years later to Flanders, and fought at Steenkirk, though without loss. The following year they were at Landen, and were subsequently engaged in covering the siege of Namur. In 1702 they took part in the operations against Cadiz, leaving Europe shortly after for the West Indies. In 1710 we find them again in Flanders, where they fought at Douay and Bethune, and at Malplaquet, "the bloodiest action in the whole war." From 1714 they enjoyed a period of home duty for thirty years, repairing again to Flanders in 1745, when they took part in the battle of Fontenoy, and suffered severe loss there. Seldom, indeed, has an army in which the British were so strongly represented, sustained such a defeat. "Still, however, Cumberland, with his brave British and Hanoverian troops, persevered in his attack on the left, leaving the cavalry in the rear, and dragging some pieces of artillery

* The 51st were sometimes known as the "Kolis," from the initial letters of their title.

† The Princess of Wales' Own Yorkshire Regiment bear as badges the Princess of Wales' and coronet with "1875" on a Danish cross on cap and collar. The date commemorates the presenting of new colours by Her Royal Highness. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are the White Rose, and "Malplaquet," "Alma," "Inkerman," and "Sevastopol." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

with their own muscular arms; the foot crossed a ravine, and advanced full in front of the wood, the batteries and the abattis, and of the best part of the enemy's army, for Saxe had been allowed time and opportunity to gather strength from his right wing. The combat soon became close, and was terrific; our men were killed in heaps by the enemy's artillery, but still they went closer, sweeping away the French foot and the sturdy Swiss guards, and giving back death for death. . . . . From the necessity of the ground they now occupied, which was hollow and narrow, the British and Hanoverian foot were huddled together in compact masses. Saxe, by the advice of the Duke of Richelieu, brought four pieces of heavy artillery to play upon them in this condition; and while the cannon roared and inflicted death in the front, they were attacked in flank by fresh troops, both foot and horse. . . . . The Duke of Cumberland was the last in the retreat; he called upon the men to remember Blenheim and Ramillies. . . . . If the English soldiers had had their will and no enemy in their rear, it might have been difficult to prevent, that evening, a new kind of combat, for their fury against the Dutch amounted almost to madness." A Highland officer (Culloden Papers) wrote: "The action will, I believe, be found to be the bloodiest as to officers that has happened to the British in the memory of man. The Hanoverians behaved most gallantly and bravely, and had the Dutch taken example from them, we had supped that night in Tournay." They fought at Val and Roncoux; in 1761—as the Duke of St. Alban's, or Beauclerc's Foot—they formed part of the force of ten thousand men under General Studholm Hodgson, destined for the capture of Belle Isle, in Brittany. "The citadel of Palais, the capital of the isle, is a strong fortification fronting the sea, composed principally of a horn work, and is provided with two dry ditches, the one next the counterscarp, and the other so contrived as to secure the inner fortifications. This citadel is divided from the largest part of the town by an inlet of the sea, over which there is a bridge of communication. From the other part of the town, that which is most inhabited, it is only divided by its own fortifications and a glacis, which projects into a place called the Esplanade, where the reservoir is kept. Though there is a fine conveniency for having wet ditches, yet round the town there is only a dry one, and some fortifications which cannot in many places be esteemed of the strongest kind; indeed, the low country which lies to the southward can easily be laid under water." Taking advantage of the fact that the steep and formidable nature of the approaches on one side rendered the enemy careless at these points, the Grenadier Company of the 19th, under Captain Paterson, clambered up them, "and were in full

possession of the rocks before the French were aware of the circumstance." Here they held their ground in a fierce contest with superior numbers, in which Captain Paterson lost an arm, and subsequent reinforcements enabled them to drive the French back. "In this affair a private, named Samuel Johnson, displayed remarkable bravery. On perceiving a subaltern of his regiment, to whom he felt grateful for some act of past kindness, overpowered by numbers, and about to be bayoneted by a French grenadier, he rushed to his assistance and rescued him, killing no fewer than six of his assailants." The Regiment spent several years at home and at Gibraltar, and in 1794 shared in the skirmishes and sufferings endured by our army in Holland. In May, 1794, Pichegru, who had continued to outwit the Austrians, swooped down with about fifty thousand men upon the British camp at Tournay. The Duke of York's army numbered, perhaps, thirty thousand, of whom, fortunately, only a small proportion was Dutch. "But though flushed with success, the French were repulsed in every attack they made, and compelled to retreat from a field which they left covered with their dead. The celerity of their movements and the superiority of their numbers were of no avail against the steadiness and determination of the Duke's troops. The latter were occasionally brought to fight when they ought not to have fought at all, but whether attacking or attacked, the British troops invariably proved their pluck and stamina."

"There was staunchness, there was heroism of the highest order in this fighting on the part of troops who had previously experienced every possible disaster; and after this there was a glorious fortitude in the manner in which they withstood cold and hunger, and the fierce war of the elements, and in the midst of an unceasing hurricane of wind, snow, and sleet. Many of the sick and wounded carried in open waggons were frozen to death, or perished of want, but not a living man in the army spoke of a halt or of a surrender."

In 1796 they were ordered to Ceylon, and in 1799 five companies took part in the important battle of Seringapatam. For many years after that their duties were in Ceylon, where the frequent risings of the Candyans afforded them plenty of active and dangerous service. In 1803 many of the officers and men were massacred in a rebellion of formidable proportions, and peace was not restored without some sharp fighting, of which the 19th bore the brunt. The Mauritius, the Ionian Islands, Corfu, North America, with a brief sojourn in England, occupied the attention of the regiment till the Crimean War, when the opportunity offered for them to add three famous names to their colours. They were in the Light Division under Sir George Brown; and at

the Alma shared, with the Welsh Fusiliers and Connaught Rangers, the glory of that magnificent charge up-hill, during which, from rock and boulder, from thicket and vine-trellis, poured a devastating hail of Russian bullets. "The 19th, with the Grenadiers and the Fusiliers, the 95th, the 30th, and the 47th Regiments, pressed eagerly forward with the regularity and firmness of troops on parade. Just beyond the battery the heads of a strong body of Russians were visible, and these at last formed and charged down the hill in a compact mass upon the British troops toiling up the steep in face of the dreadful fire that was doing such execution in the ranks. Some guns that had been brought up by the English artillery, with much difficulty, now opened upon this Russian column, and, so true was the aim, that at every discharge a clear passage was made through the serried mass. This well-executed manœuvre decided the day, the Russians turned, broke, and fled over the hill."

In this trying and painful ascent the indomitable valour of our men—many of them in action for the first time in their lives—was fully displayed. Exposed to a continual roar of artillery, without being able for some time to return the fire, they kept on their course undaunted.

The men never quailed nor paused in their toilsome and perilous march. After the retreat of this formidable battalion of the enemy the battle was speedily won.

They fought like heroes at Inkerman, where confusion seemed to multiply the terrors of the strife. As the 19th with the rest of the Light Division pressed onward the scene was intensely bewildering. One thing only was terribly distinct in its doings: the grim Death which was so busy that drear November day. From the valley where seethed the battle in fullest fury rose a deafening din—boom of cannon, rattle of muskets, the clang of steel, the hoarse word of command, the hoarser cries of fighting men, shouts of triumph, and groans of pain. Men fell fast, yet oftentimes no foe was visible—only the lurid flash gleaming from the dense thicket, and the white smoke drifting hither and thither on the blood-laden breeze.

At the Quarries and the Redan they vied with the bravest. "One of the most heroic episodes at the last assault was connected with a mere youth, named Massey, a lieutenant in the 19th Regiment, who kept out in the open in the hope of inducing the soldiers to follow; and there, amidst the most dreadful fire, he stood with a reckless courage that excited the astonishment even of the enemy. He was dreadfully wounded, but won the sobriquet of 'Redan Massey.'" On the termination of the war he returned to the University of Dublin, exchanging "feats of broil and battle" for the

"still air of delightful studies," though even to the retirement of the academie walls his fame had preceded him; his fellow-students fêted and belauded him, as well they might; and men who passed him in the street paused to point, with enthusiastic admiration, at the young hero of the Redan.

Amongst other individual instances of bravery of men of the 19th may be mentioned that of Private John Lyons, who on one occasion took up a live shell that had fallen amongst our men, carried it to the edge of the parapet and hurled it over the trenches. Again, there was Private Samuel Evans, who, seeing, on the 13th of April, a Sapper engaged singly in repairing an embrasure under a heavy fire, went with Private Callaghan to his assistance, and completed the work.

The 19th arrived in India at the end of the mutiny, and for years were engaged in the numerous tribal disturbances which threatened the peace of the empire. After a short sojourn at Bermuda and in Canada they took part in the last phase of the war in the Soudan, "being employed on the line of communications during the Nile campaign of 1884-5 and in the subsequent operations on the Soudan frontier including the battle of Giniss." *

The East Yorkshire Regiment†—Regimental District No. 15—consists of the old Fifteenth Foot. The 15th date from 1685, in which year they were raised in Nottinghamshire by Colonel Tufton, who was one of the officers that remained loyal to King James, and was accordingly superseded at the Revolution. After serving for some time in Scotland the 15th went to Holland, and in 1695 fought with credit at Kenoque and Dixmunde. They were engaged at Kaiserwerth and Nimeguen, at Venloo and Ruremonde, at Liége and Schellenberg. In 1704 they fought at Blenheim, being in Rowe's famous brigade, and commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Britton. It was an occasion to try to the uttermost the *morale* of the British troops. The position was critical, and rumours that a tremendous battle was inevitable had spread through the allied host. The absolute necessity for the battle of Blenheim to be fought, when and how it was, has been pithily put by Sir Edward Creasy. "Although the French army of Italy had been unable to penetrate into Austria, and although the masterly strategy of Marlborough

* The nickname of the 19th was the "Green Howards," to distinguish them from the Buffs, both regiments being commanded by colonels of that name.

† The East Yorkshire Regiment bear as badge the White Rose in a laurel wreath on a star on cap and collar. The motto is that of the Garter. On the colours are "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique," "Guadeloupe," "Afghanistan, 1879—80." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white, with a black line on the gold lace of the officers' tunics.

had hitherto warded off the destruction, with which the allies seemed menaced at the beginning of the campaign; the peril was still most serious. It was absolutely necessary for Marlborough to attack the enemy before Villeroy should be roused into action. There was nothing to prevent that General and his army from marching into Franconia, whence the allies drew their principal supplies; and besides thus distressing them, he might by marching on and joining his army to those of Tallard and the Elector, form a mass which would overwhelm the force under Marlborough and Eugene. On the other hand, the chances of a battle seemed perilous, and the fatal consequences of a defeat were certain. . . . The consequences of a defeat of the confederated army must have broken up the Grand Alliance, and realised the proudest hopes of the French King. . . . Marlborough's words, at the council of war when the battle was resolved on, to the officers who remonstrated with him on the seeming temerity of attacking the enemy in their position, were remarkable. 'I know the danger, yet a battle is absolutely necessary; and I rely on the bravery and discipline of our troops, which will make amends for our disadvantages.'"

A curious incident relating to the regiment is quoted by a writer from an old book called "Advice to Officers." The 15th—then known as Howe's Regiment—were attacking the village of Blenheim, when the major—who on account of too great strictness was unpopular—addressed his men, confessing "that he had been to blame, and begged to fall by the hands of the French—not theirs." "March on, sir!" replied a grenadier. "The enemy is before us, and we have something else to do than think of you just now!" When the French gave way the officer waved his hat in his enthusiasm, exclaiming "Hurrah! gentlemen, the day is our own!" As he was saying the words he fell dead, shot through the brain. It would appear from the manner of recounting the incident, coupled with the significant title of the work in which it appears, that it was doubtful whether that fatal shot came from the front or the rear. The regiment suffered heavily that day, as they did at Ramillies and Oudenarde. They fought at Tournay in 1709, perhaps one of the most desperate sieges, from the point of view of individual suffering, of the many undertaken during this long war. Some estimate of the difficulties our troops had to contend with may be gathered from the following:—"The citadel of Tournay was situated on some high ground, with a gentle ascent from the town, and the siege proved a service of the most difficult character, arising from the multiplicity of the subterranean works which were more numerous than those above ground. The approaches were carried on by sinking pits several fathoms deep, and working from

thence under ground, until the troops arrived at the casemates and mines. The soldiers engaged in these services frequently encountered parties of the enemy, and numerous combats occurred in these gloomy labyrinths. On some occasions the men at work under ground were inundated with water; at other times suffocated with smoke, or buried by the explosion of mines."

At the conclusive combat at Malplaquet the 15th were in the reserve, losing only one officer. In the various battles and skirmishes which followed they were well to the fore, returning home in 1714. In 1719 they fought at Glenshiel, following General Wightman in his skilful movement into the then almost inaccessible mountains, and showing their firm courage in combating and repulsing the brave McKenzies and McGregors. They were attacked in rear and flank, but gallantly held their own, though they lost Captain Downes and two subalterns.

After this they enjoyed a period of inaction for some twenty years or more, their next important service being at Carthagena in 1741. The same old book before referred to ("Advice to Officers") relates that the troops were very much annoyed during the night by continued reports from the outpost officer that a large body of Spaniards was approaching. No attack or demonstration was, however, made, and at last an aide-de-camp was sent to the front to ascertain the cause of the reports. There, sure enough, he saw what appeared to be a body of soldiers in the white uniform of the Spaniards, which now and again appeared and disappeared in the most perplexing fashion. A nearer investigation explained the mystery. Some white barked trees (the manchineel trees) had been cut down by the enemy to the height of five feet, and their tops burned, thus giving them black hats to their white clothes. Added to this the sky was full of flying clouds which darkened the moon. In 1746 the 15th fought at Quiberon and l'Orient, and eleven years later took part in the expeditions against the French coast. In 1758 they were with General Amherst in the attack on Louisbourg, and shared in that successful and not costly victory, though the loss to the 15th was somewhat severe. In 1759 we find them at Quebec, in the brigade of General Monckton. Very familiar amongst the household words of our military annals is the name Quebec. There is probably not an Englishman who does not regard it as one of the brightest flowers in the country's Honour Wreath: there is, probably, not one in a hundred who realizes to any degree the difficulty and importance of the action. "The position was an extremely strong one," says a competent writer; "the main force was encamped on the high ground below Quebec, with their right resting on the St. Charles

River, and the left on the Montmorency, a distance of between seven and eight miles. The front was covered by steep ground which rose nearly from the edge of the river, and the right was covered by the guns of the citadel of Quebec.

"A boom of logs chained together was laid across the mouth of the St. Charles, which was further guarded by two hulks, mounted with cannon. A bridge of boats, crossing the river a mile higher up, connected the city with the camp. All the gates of Quebec, except that of St. Charles, which faced the bridge, were closed and barricaded. A hundred and six cannon were mounted on the walls, while a floating-battery of twelve heavy pieces, a number of gun-boats, and eight fire-ships, formed the river defences. The frigates which had convoyed the merchant fleet were taken higher up the river, and a thousand of their seamen came down from Quebec to man the batteries and gun-boats. Against this force of sixteen thousand men, posted behind defensive works, on a position almost impregnable by nature, General Wolfe was bringing less than nine thousand troops. The steep and lofty heights that lined the river rendered the cannon of the ships useless to him, and the exigencies of the fleet in such narrow and difficult navigation prevented the sailors being landed to assist the troops." The 15th captured Point Levi, and were amongst the first troops that gained the memorable heights of Abraham, greatly distinguishing themselves in the famous battle that followed. The regiment remained in Quebec, defending it against the subsequent attacks, and in 1762 went to Martinique, where and at the Havannah they maintained their high reputation.

Returning to England in 1768, a few years later they were ordered to America, and took part in most of the battles during the War of Independence, including Charlestown, Long Island, Brooklyn, and Brandywine. In 1782, the year that they received their title, they experienced some sharp fighting at St. Christoval, in St. Lucia, and twelve years later took part in the still more important operations in the same neighbourhood. Under Sir Charles Grey they fought at Martinique, and led by Major Lyon and Captain Paumier, greatly distinguished themselves at the storming of Mount Mathurine. At Guadeloupe, where they were again hotly engaged, they had two officers and several privates killed. After a short stay at home they were ordered to Barbadoes in 1805, and for some time served as marines. In 1809 they took part in the successful operations under General Beckwith in Martinique, and the following year three hundred of the regiment served under Colonel Riall, who was commanding our forces at Guadeloupe, again taking part five years later in the summary action rendered

necessary by the adherence of Linois and Boyer to the cause of Napoleon. After a few years spent at Bermuda and Canada the regiment returned home in 1821, and during the following years were occupied in quelling the Irish disturbances of 1826 and the more formidable movements in Canada in 1832 and at the commencement of Her Majesty's reign. They were next ordered to Ceylon, where the ever-recurring Candyan difficulties gave them some work to do, and the next important operation in which they were concerned was the Afghan War of 1879-80, where they were represented by the Second Battalion.

"The Second Battalion of the 15th Regiment," says Shadbolt, "formed part of the Reserve Division, Southern Afghanistan Field Force, which during the early part of March, 1880, was concentrated at Karachi, Suid. After the receipt of the news of the disaster at Maiwand, the headquarters, eight companies left Karachi on the 4th August for Sibi, and marching through the Bolan Pass in detachments, with inadequate transport, with insufficient water, and in burning heat, arrived at Quetta on the 29th of the month. Notwithstanding the great hardships they endured, the men worked with admirable spirit. The trying nature of the march is attested by the fact that some one hundred of them, chiefly young soldiers who had been recently sent out, were placed *hors de combat* by sunstroke, heat and apoplexy before reaching the Afghan frontier." The 15th advanced with Phayre's Division through the Khojak Pass, but arrived too late to participate in the battle of Kandahar, and returned to India the following December. Since that date they have been quartered in North America, Bermuda, and Gibraltar, but have not been engaged in any warlike service.

The Prince of Wales's Own West Yorkshire Regiment*—Regimental District No. 14—consists of the 14th Foot, which were raised in 1685 at the time of Monmouth's invasion by Sir G. Hales, chiefly in the neighbourhood of Canterbury. At the revolution Sir G. Hales remained faithful to King James, and was with him in his attempt to escape, being in consequence sent to the Tower. The first service of the regiment was in Scotland, whence in 1693 they went to Flanders. At Landen they were in Ramsay's

* The Prince of Wales Own West Yorkshire Regiment bear as badges the White Horse with the Prince of Wales' Feathers on cap and the Feathers on the collar. On the waist plate is the Royal Tiger with "India" and "Waterloo." The motto is "*Nec aspera terrent.*" On the colours are, in addition to the White Horse, "Tournay," "Corunna," "Java," "Waterloo," "Bhurtpore," "India," "Sevastopol," "New Zealand," "Afghanistan, 1879—80." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

*In Two Vols., Quarto, at 21s. each; or in Four Divisions, cloth gilt, gilt edges, at 10s. 6d. each; or in Fifteen Parts at 2s. each.*

# HER MAJESTY'S ARMY.

## *A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT*

OF THE

VARIOUS REGIMENTS NOW COMPRISING THE QUEEN'S BRITISH REGULAR AND VOLUNTEER FORCES, FROM THEIR FIRST ESTABLISHMENT TO THE PRESENT DATE

By WALTER RICHARDS.

**Illustrated with a Series of Coloured Plates**

*FROM PICTURES PAINTED SPECIALLY FOR THIS WORK BY WELL-KNOWN MILITARY ARTISTS.*

---

AT the present time, when the country's warlike capacities are being discussed by newspapers, politicians, and the military profession, an account at once popular and authentic of the forces which go to make up our "Second Line of Defence," cannot but prove of interest. Beyond the fact that the Army is roughly divided into Cavalry, Artillery, and Infantry, that the three branches are divided into regiments, and that some of these regiments have magnificent and picturesque uniforms, it is doubtful whether the general public knows much about the Army of which it is so proud.

In issuing the present work, the Publishers believe it will supply a long-felt want of a Regimental History at once authentic and popular, and which to service men and civilians will be valuable as an interesting and reliable work of reference.

Each regiment has its individuality, its history, its traditions, its legends; and it is the consciousness of this inheritance that has often turned impending defeat into brilliant victory, and made the—

"Facing fearful odds"

the usual conditions under which British troops fight—and conquer. These histories, legends, and traditions will form an attractive feature in this work on "HER MAJESTY'S ARMY."

A considerable portion of the work will be devoted to the Auxiliary Forces of the Crown. An account of the origin and progress of the Volunteer movement, with the history of each of the regiments which compose our Citizen Army will be given, and some of the more important of the suggestions which the present movement of public opinion has called forth will be recorded.

The coloured plates with which the work is illustrated will delineate the uniforms and general appearance of the officers and men of the regular and auxiliary forces of the present time, and the name of the artist is a sufficient guarantee that these illustrations will *not* be of the conventional kind painfully familiar to all, but will be of intrinsic merit not only as works of art, but as absolutely faithful representations of the subjects they portray.

It is difficult to single out any class as the one to which such a work as "HER MAJESTY'S ARMY" most forcibly appeals. To all who personally or through relatives are more directly interested its usefulness is obvious. To the student of politics who sees at work giant forces—as yet but dimly visible—of whose force and tendency none can be certain, this history of what strong leaders of men have done by means of organised forces in troublous days of old will be invaluable. To all who are proud of their country and its history, and who believe that in the records of the past can be read the promise of the future, it is impossible to mention any work that will appeal with greater force than "HER MAJESTY'S ARMY."

---

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED, 294, CITY ROAD, AND 26, IVY LANE.

*A NEW AND IMPORTANT WORK*

BY

## OSCAR BROWNING, M.A.,

FELLOW OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, AND UNIVERSITY LECTURER;
AND FELLOW OF THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

# THE NEW ILLUSTRATED
# HISTORY OF ENGLAND

*FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES*

TO

## The Jubilee of Queen Victoria.

---

THIS work is designed as a family and general History of England, written in a popular style. Every fact or incident of importance in the Social, Political, and Religious life of the English people, from the earliest times to the present day, will be chronicled, and full advantage will be taken of the discoveries of modern scholarship. Whilst sufficiently erudite to be of service to the student, the entertaining and narrative form in which it is written will attract and interest the general reader.

It is divided into three parts, the first ending with the Accession of Henry VII., the second with the Revolution of 1688, and the third with the events of our own time. A sketch of the rise and development of the English constitution will be given at the end of the first part, and a short history of English literature at the end of the second part.

In the selection of the wood engravings, of which there are several hundred in the text, care has been taken that they should be of real assistance to the reader. They consist principally of Portraits of Notable Personages, views of Historic Castles and places of interest, Costumes and Coins from contemporary drawings, Maps, and Plans; the chief events in English history will also be fully illustrated by careful artists. In addition to the wood engravings there is a series of Portraits of the Kings and Queens of England, engraved on steel.

By the publication of calendars of state papers and other works by the Master of the Rolls, the knowledge of English history, especially of the early periods, has been revolutionised during the last thirty years. It is hoped that by the publication of the present work the results thus obtained may be brought within the reach of all classes of the English people.

---

CONDITIONS OF PUBLICATION.

The Work will be completed in Twenty Parts at 2*s.* each; or in Four Volumes, cloth gilt, at 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

Each Part will contain Sixty-four pages of Letterpress, profusely illustrated by Engravings on Wood, and Two Engravings on Steel; and each Volume will contain about Three Hundred and Twenty pages of illustrated Letterpress, and Ten Engravings on Steel.

The size of the Work is Imperial 8vo, and it will only be sold to Subscribers.

NO ORDER WILL BE RECEIVED FOR LESS THAN THE ENTIRE SET, and *no order can be cancelled after acceptance without the consent of the Publishers.*

---

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED, 294, CITY ROAD, AND 26, IVY LANE.

*In Fifteen Parts, in specially designed Wrapper, at 2s. each; or in Five Divisions at 6s. each; or in Two Volumes, handsomely bound, cloth gilt, gilt edges, at 21s. each.*

# THE THAMES

## From its Rise to the Nore.

By WALTER ARMSTRONG, M.A.

### ILLUSTRATED WITH NEARLY 400 ENGRAVINGS IN THE TEXT AND SIXTEEN ETCHINGS OR STEEL PLATES.

IN spite of all that has been written about the Thames, a book is still much wanted which shall take a reader to its source, and thence conduct him to the sea, noticing all that is notable on its banks, or within a short walk of them, and putting into a concise and complete form the mass of association which has gathered about our noble river. Such a want the present work is designed to supply.

The writer has put himself in the place of one starting from the rise of the stream in the Gloucestershire meadows, and has followed its course, first on foot, and then, when it becomes navigable, in a boat, down to its disappearance in the sea at the Nore; and he is thus in a position to answer every question likely to be asked, and to direct the attention of all to those features which can add to the interest of the journey.

He will, therefore, be enabled to produce a work which shall be at once pleasant to read, of real practical use to those who take a holiday on the river—whose numbers increase every year—and form a beautiful and lasting record of such a holiday, and a special memento for those who take an interest in the river, its scenery, its history, and associations.

The writer has but shortly returned from his journey from its source to the sea, and the information which he will give will not only deal with its historical associations, but will describe the river as it at present is.

There will be special sections dealing with the Amusements, Sports, Industries, &c., for which the river is celebrated; notice will be taken of the chief historical mansions and palaces neighbouring its banks; and there is no doubt but that "THE THAMES" will be found to give more information than any other work on the same subject. Its numerous illustrations will give a special interest and value to the useful and pleasantly written letterpress, and the book will be found worthy of a place on every table and in every library.

### CONDITIONS OF PUBLICATION.

The Work will be published in Fifteen Parts, at 2s. each; or in Five Divisions at 6s. each; or in Two Volumes, handsomely bound in cloth gilt, gilt edges, at 21s. each. Each Part will contain Twenty-four pages of Illustrated descriptive matter, and either One Etching or One Steel Engraving. Each Division will contain Seventy-two pages of descriptive matter, and Three Etchings or Steel Engravings. Each Volume will contain One Hundred and Eighty pages of descriptive matter, and Eight Etchings or Steel Engravings.

The size of the Work is Royal Quarto. It will be printed in the finest style, on special paper.

NO ORDER WILL BE RECEIVED FOR LESS THAN THE ENTIRE SET, and *no order can be cancelled after acceptance without the consent of the Publishers.*

**SOLD TO SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.**

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED, 294, CITY ROAD, AND 26, IVY LANE.

SUPPLIED TO SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.

*In Fifteen Parts at 2s. each; or in Five Divisions, paper, at 6s. each; or in Two Vols., cloth gilt, gilt edges, at 21s. each.*

THE

# QUEENS OF ENGLAND.

## By SYDNEY WILMOT.

*ILLUSTRATED WITH STEEL ENGRAVINGS.*

THIS work may be described as a series of delightful romances, in which truth often appears stranger than fiction. In vain will you consult it for revolting details of sanguinary wars, or even for such dryasdust materials as the chronicles of charters and treaties. These subjects, if mentioned at all, are only alluded to incidentally, in order to help the reader to fully appreciate the more interesting matter to which they are subordinate.

To the student of our national history, "The Queens of England" must prove an invaluable companion. In it he will find a presentment of such phases in their private lives as must throw considerable light on his studies, and invest them with an interest which they would not otherwise possess. It will supply him with information which will give him a direct personal sympathy with the individual lives of the sovereigns of his country—with their joys and sorrows, and with those traits which concern them as men and women, rather than as kings and queens. It is obvious, therefore, that he will also be better able to form a sound judgment of the characters of kings and queens, when he has acquired a knowledge of the many influences which constantly assail them, for good or for evil, in their less public lives; and events which before he may have been apt to regard as strange and unaccountable, as having their origin possibly in some personal whim, or in the uncertain vagaries of caprice, will assume a definite shape and have a distinct meaning.

It will thus be apparent that "The Queens of England" has a double usefulness. Whilst, on the one hand, it forms a complete work for general use, on the other hand it will also prove a suggestive source of knowledge to that more limited class who desire to acquire a profounder acquaintance with the facts of history. In the pages of this work, therefore, will be found the key to a right understanding of many great and important national events.

No more appropriate time for the issue of this work could, the Publishers venture to think, be selected than the year made memorable by the celebration of the Jubilee of the accession to the throne of England of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria.

### CONDITIONS OF PUBLICATION.

The Work will be published in Fifteen Parts at 2s. each; or in Five Divisions, paper, at 6s. each; or in Two Vols., cloth gilt, gilt edges, at 21s. each.

Each Part will contain Two Steel Engravings and Thirty-two pages of Letterpress.

NO ORDER WILL BE RECEIVED FOR LESS THAN THE ENTIRE SET, and *no order can be cancelled after acceptance without the consent of the Publishers.*

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., Limited, 294, CITY ROAD, and 26, IVY LANE.